保羅的「聖經神學」講義

PAULINE THEOLOGY: Lecture Notes

1031Classroom

保羅的「聖經神學」講義 PAULINE THEOLOGY: Lecture Notes

保羅與保羅解釋的歷史 Paul and His Interpreters omitted 保羅,牧者·神學家 Paul, Pastor-Theologian 7 保羅思想的「核心」: 保羅與啟示歷史 The "Center" of Paul's Theology: Paul and the History of Revelation 10 保羅,耶穌,與「上帝的國」 Paul, Jesus, and the Kingdom of God 12 A. 保羅思想中的「國度」詞匯與「國度」觀念 Kingdom (βασιλεια Basileia) vocabulary vs. kingdom concept in Paul 12 B. 保羅的末世架構: 保羅如何使用兩個世代的觀念。 Paul's overall eschatological structure: Paul's use of the two-age (aeon) schema 25 C. 關鍵性經文 Key Passages 29 结論 Conclusion 61 D. 保羅修正,可是仍然使用「兩個世代」的架構。 Paul's modification but continuing use of the "two-aeon" construct 64 基督的復活,聖靈與救贖 The Resurrection of Christ, the Holy Spirit, and Redemption 80 A. 前言:為什麼把焦點放在基督的復活 Preliminary Discussion: Rationale for Focus on the Resurrection 80 B. 基督的復活與信徒的復活的合一性。 The Unity between Christ's Resurrection and the Resurrection of Believers. 82 C. 榮耀的基督與聖靈: 從救贖歷史看基督的復活 Christ (the Exalted One) and the Holy Spirit (historia salutis) Aspect of the Resurrection. 96 「靈與肉體」的結論 Conclusion on Flesh / Spirit	序言 Introduction	2	
Paul, Pastor-Theologian 7 保羅思想的「核心」:保羅與啟示歷史 The "Center" of Paul's Theology: Paul and the History of Revelation		omitted	
The "Center" of Paul's Theology: Paul and the History of Revelation		7	,
Paul, Jesus, and the Kingdom of God A. 保羅思想中的「國度」詞匯與「國度」觀念 Kingdom (βασιλεια Basileia) vocabulary vs. kingdom concept in Paul 12 B. 保羅的末世架構: 保羅如何使用兩個世代的觀念。 Paul's overall eschatological structure: Paul's use of the two-age (aeon) schema	The "Center" of Paul's Theology:	10	0
Paul. 12 B. 保羅的末世架構:保羅如何使用兩個世代的觀念。 Paul's overall eschatological structure: Paul's use of the two-age (aeon) schema 25 C. 關鍵性經文 Key Passages 29 结論 Conclusion 61 D. 保羅修正,可是仍然使用「兩個世代」的架構。 Paul's modification but continuing use of the "two-aeon" construct 64 基督的復活,聖靈與救贖 The Resurrection of Christ, the Holy Spirit, and Redemption 80 A. 前言: 為什麼把焦點放在基督的復活 Preliminary Discussion: Rationale for Focus on the Resurrection 80 B. 基督的復活與信徒的復活的合一性。 The Unity between Christ's Resurrection and the Resurrection of Believers 82 C. 榮耀的基督與聖靈:從救贖歷史看基督的復活 Christ (the Exalted One) and the Holy Spirit (historia salutis) Aspect of the Resurrection 96 「靈與肉體」的結論 Conclusion on Flesh / Spirit 125 D. 基督徒的生命(救贖的次序)	Paul, Jesus, and the Kingdom of God)
基督的復活,聖靈與救贖 The Resurrection of Christ, the Holy Spirit, and Redemption 80 A. 前言: 為什麼把焦點放在基督的復活 Preliminary Discussion: Rationale for Focus on the Resurrection 80 B. 基督的復活與信徒的復活的合一性。 The Unity between Christ's Resurrection and the Resurrection of Believers 82 C. 榮耀的基督與聖靈:從救贖歷史看基督的復活 Christ (the Exalted One) and the Holy Spirit (historia salutis) Aspect of the Resurrection 96 「靈與肉體」的結論 Conclusion on Flesh / Spirit 125 D. 基督徒的生命(救贖的次序)	Paul. B. 保羅的末世架構: 保羅如何使用兩個世代的觀念。 Paul's overall eschatological structure: Paul's use of the two-age (aeon) schema. C. 關鍵性經文 Key Passages. 结論 Conclusion D. 保羅修正,可是仍然使用「兩個世代」的架構。 Paul's modification but continuing use of the	25 29 61	
D. 基督徒的生命(救贖的次序)	基督的復活,聖靈與救贖 The Resurrection of Christ, the Holy Spirit, and Redemption	80 82 96)
		125	

保羅的「聖經神學」 PAULINE THEOLOGY

序言 Introduction

1. 我們在這課程關心的,是使徒保羅的教訓。他的書信和使徒行傳的後半部。聖經批判學者,故意忽略使徒行傳,認為記載不可靠。我們的立場剛好相反:我們認為使徒行傳對我們有幫助,對我們的主題有關。關於保羅的神學,我們要強調兩點。

Our concern is specifically the teaching of Paul—his letters but also the teaching of Paul in the latter part of Acts. Critical tradition deliberately exclude Acts as not reliable. To the contrary, we see it as pertinent and useful. For a theology of Paul there are two sides to be underscored.

a. 從一方面看:我們關心保羅與他的教訓,因為是聖經,是上帝的啟示,是上帝自己的話語。我們至終的關注不是保羅自己,他的宗教經驗不是他在神學上的成就,而是保羅 -- 上帝啟示的工具(僕人)。上帝向保羅(耶穌基督的使徒)啟示了至大的奧秘。

One side: Our interest is in Paul and his writings because they are Scripture, revelation, the words of God. Ultimate interest in focusing on teaching of Paul is not Paul, his religious experience, nor his theological genius, but ultimately as Paul as an instrument of God's revelation. Unique ministry given to him by God as an apostle of Jesus Christ.

但願我們像帖前 2: 13所講的,願我們領受保羅的教訓,不以為是人的話, 而以上帝的話領受。

Would it be that this can be said of us as I Thess 2: 13—accepted not as the word of men but truly the word of God.

帖前 I Thess. 2:13

為此,我們也不住的感謝上帝,因你們聽見我們所傳上帝的道,就領受了, 不以為是人的道,乃以為是上帝的道。這道實在是上帝的,並且運行在你們 信主的人心中。

我們必須慎重,有嚴謹的方法論。我們必須正視保羅研究的實況。 Sober scientific, methodological, necessity. It is the state of affairs that must be taken into account in this study.

b. 從另一方面看:聖經包括不同作者的作品,這些是不同的「語境」 (contexts)。我們若要理解某一節經文或某一個觀念,必須考慮這些語境。 Other side: Writings of the human authors constitute contextual units within the scripture as a whole. Those contexts must be the ground for understanding any verse or concept.

若研究保羅或路加: 先從一個作者的作品來看,然後延伸到其他作者們。必 須強調每一個作者的特點。

If looking at Paul or Luke, look at them in the light of that writer first and then broaden to other writers. Distinctive emphases must be placed on each writer.

每一個作者的用字,甚至「上下文」,有什麼特點?

What are the linguistic, perhaps contextual distinctives of various writers? 為什麼要強調這點?因為: 經文不是一堆含糊的章節隨便湊起來的,是有歷 史背景的箴言。

Why—the statements are not an amorphous conglomeration—a collection of timeless truisms or aphorisms.

聖經乃是上帝救贖大工過程的歷史記錄。不錯,聖經每一句都是上帝呼出來 的,都是完全由上帝默示的。可是,並不是每一句都同樣地重要,有些經文 比其它經文重要。

Rather Scripture is an historical record of the redemptive process. While each and every statement is God-breathed, equally inspired, each statement are not equally important, some more important than others.

我們必須堅持「上下文/語境」的原則。

Contextual principle.

c. 「語境原則」於研究保羅上特別重要。它支持我們對保羅神學的尊重;也支 持我們視保羅的書信為新約聖經教導的一個單元。

This contextual principle is important as we come to Paul. Gives warrant to concern for Paul as a distinct theologian or distinct theological teaching unit in the New Testament.

2. 保羅書信是新約聖經非敘述部份的 60%。路加福音與使徒行傳也佔不少篇幅,可是,使徒行傳下半部份都以保羅和他的教導為主題。保羅,乃是新約聖經最重要的人物。

Paul's letters make up 60% of the non-narrative text. Luke comes closest with his Luke-Acts corpus but substantial part of latter half of Acts is focused on Paul and his teaching. Paul is the most dominant figure in the New Testament.

a. 比篇幅更重要的考慮乃是: 保羅的教導在整本新約聖經的地位。這是非常明顯的,我們認識到福音的重要性,主要是透過保羅的書信。

More important—material dominance—special prominence of his teaching as a whole. Self evident. It is principally from the letters of Paul that we find the reality of the gospel's significance.

i. 羅馬書1-8章: 聖經裏對福音最完備的解釋。 Romans 1-8—fullest single statement of the gospel in the Bible. ii. 保羅自從宗教改革以來,在教會教義上的重要性: 系統神學,特別是救贖論。我們是靠保羅建立這些教義。

Dominance since the Reformation—dogmatics, systematics, the applied soteriology—justification, sanctification. Come again and again to Pauline materials for these doctrines.

iii. 宗教改革以來的教會歷史,可以說是對保羅的認識的歷史。
Course of church history since the Reformation is largely unintelligible apart from the impact in the way Paul's letters have been understood.

3. 關於對保羅解釋的分歧。

Division of understanding.

a. 保羅雖然重要,可是對他的理解一直有不同的看法。

Prominence sited does not mean that Paul has always been understood uniformly in the same way.

教會對保羅的理解不一致。大家都談論保羅,訴諸保羅,但說的都不一樣。 The church is not characterized in unanimity in the character of Paul. All talk about and appeal to Paul but everybody's Paul does not say the same thing. 關於保羅有很多衝突,爭辯。對保羅的理解,可以看為教會生命的溫度計。 Situation of ups and downs, conflict and opposition, endless variation in understanding of Paul. Fluctuations in understanding Paul act as a barometer for movements in the church as a whole.

i. 這樣來衡量,結果可能令人失望。

This has lead to some discouraging assessments.

「從來沒有人理解保羅。唯一理解保羅的馬吉安,卻誤解了他!」 (Overbeck)

「若有人認為他與保羅同意的話,他肯定不理解保羅。」(老師,恕我不明白你這整句話之意思)

「我們尊重保羅,多過聽到保羅所說的。」

A. Schweitzer (Quest for the Historical Jesus) in another book—Mysticism of Paul (on Pauline theology—influences Bultmann and others). F. Overbeck and Harnack having coffee. Overbeck says: "No one has ever understood Paul and the only one who did understand him, Marcion, mis-understood him." Another - "No one has understood Paul if he thinks he can agree with him." "Paul is more honored than heard."

Ridderbos: 請聽保羅怎樣述說他自己和他的事工。 Ridderbos—Inclined to apply what Paul says of himself and his ministry.

林後 II Cor 12: 12

我在你們中間,用百般的忍耐,藉著神蹟奇事異能,顯出使徒的憑據 來。

保羅遇到各樣的困難。

Paul's hardships.

這樣說並不一定準確,可是指向關於解釋保羅的困難。

These may not be accurate. But they point to the problematic nature of history of Pauline interpretation.

b. 其實,新約聖經裏就意識到這個問題。我們可以從正典(聖經)的角度來看整個保羅解釋的歷史。

New Testament shows an indication of this as well. Canonical perspective on this history of interpretation.

- i. 彼後 II Peter 3: 15-16
 - 15 並且要以我主長久忍耐為得救的因由,就如我們所親愛的兄弟保羅, 照著所賜給他的智慧,寫了信給你們。
 - 16 他一切的信上,也都是講論這事。信中有些難明白的,那無學問不堅固的人強解,如強解別的經書一樣,就自取沉淪。

彼得說:保羅的寫作(書信)不容易懂。

—Paul's writing is difficult, hard to understand.

彼得訴諸保羅來支持他所說的。

vs. 15—appeal to Paul in support of what he has written.

15節: 彼得說保羅談到主的再來,是指保羅書信的那一段?不明顯。

What passage does Peter have in mind about the parousia? Not sure.

16節: 彼得從談論保羅的個別句子,擴大討論保羅的所有書信。

Vs. 16—Peter expands on particular statements of Paul characterizing Paul's letter as a whole.

保羅書信一般的特質: 有些事難懂。

A generalization about the letters of Paul—some things which are difficult to understand—duononta.

然後彼得提到那些沒有教導,無知,或不穩定的人:他們曲解,強解保羅書信上難懂的事。結果是:沉淪!。

Goes on to mention those described as untaught literally or ignorant and unstable persons—twisted, perverted, distorted these difficult things to their own destruction.

1) 這裏說到的困難,不只是因為無知,或個人的不穩定;而是保羅書信本身的難度。

This difficulty does not trace back simply to the sinful ignorance or instability of the individuals but a difficulty in the subject matter itself.

林前 I Cor 2: 10

只有上帝藉著聖靈向我們顯明了。因為聖靈參透萬事,就是上帝深奧 的事也參透了。

上帝深奧的事,是保羅所關心的事。

—the deep things of God occupy Paul.

這裏說到一個深層的層面。不可測度,不能測透的特質。

Profound depth dimension. Inexhaustible and incomprehensible quality.

2) 因此: 彼得後書 3: 16向教會挑戰: 不要以為已經完全理解保羅! Thus 2 Peter 3: 16 is a challenge to the church to never think it has mastered Paul.

彼後 2 Peter 3:16

他一切的信上,也都是講論這事。信中有些難明白的,那無學問不堅 固的人強解,如強解別的經書一樣,就自取沉淪。

ii. 這裏牽涉到兩個因素:

Two factors involved here:

 人的有限,人的有罪。我們的有限與有罪,都把人的意思讀進聖經 裏。

Sinful factors of sinful finitude which we bring to the text.

2) 經文本身的難度。Intrinsic difficulty of the text itself.

保羅與保羅解釋的歷史(從略)

Paul and His Interpreters: A Historical Review (omitted)

保羅:牧者,神學家 Paul, Pastor-Theologian

我們論到保羅書信的歷史處境,是透過彼得後書的話。

Got into the discussion of historical nature by Peter's telling us it was difficult to understand.

彼後 II Peter 3: 16

他(我們的弟兄保羅)一切的信上,也都是講論這事。信中有些難明白的,那無學問不堅固的人強解,如強解別的經書一樣,就自取沉淪。

讓我們思想這方面。

This is what we reflect on now.

a) 我們越研究保羅,就越發覺他實在是一位思想家。

The more you study, the more you know you are dealing with a real thinker. 這裏我們遇見充滿著洞見的教導,和福音真理的嚴謹架構。

We encounter teachings that reflect penetrating insight and structuring of thought of the truth of the gospel.

Vos 的評語: 「一位天才的思想,不斷在處理基督教信仰的資料。」

Quoting Vos, *Pauline Eschatology*, p. 149: genius of a creative mind ever at work on the data of Christianity.

我們的意思不是說:

NOT saying:

i) 不是說: 保羅提供了一套系統神學。

Not saying Paul's writings provide an articulated systematic theology in format that they are dogmas or doctrinal treatises.

其實、保羅的書信從頭到末了都是教牧性的。

Rather his writings are from beginning to end are pastoral.

他的信是為教會裏的一些具體的情況和難題寫的。

All his letters were directed to concrete life problems and conditions in specific church settings.

保羅從來都是在勸勉,在執行他牧者的職位。

A hortatory or pastoral concern is always present.

就算是《羅馬書》也是如此。

All true even in the book of Romans.

就算在一些觀念性,教導性,信仰反省性的段落也是如此。

Even in the conceptual reflective portions.

ii) 這些都是針對某些特定的事情,特定的情況而寫的。

They are considered "occasional" pieces (addressed to specific situations). 可是,也不是讀完就可以扔掉的信件。

Not though to be read and discarded.

不是一堆雜亂無章的,為特發事件寫的信。

Nor a tangled mass of unrelated conceptions or *ad hoc* formulations.

我們不可分開保羅的屬靈經驗,和他的讚美敬拜。

We can't separate his religion and doxology.

iii) 我們乃是說:保羅的書信反映出一種「即時性」 (occasional) 與「讚美式」(doxological) 的進路:他的神學思想是一貫的。

Rather there is present/ reflected in the letters of Paul an occasional or doxological approach—a coherence of theological thinking.

保羅的神學思想,是他的屬靈經歷(信念)的一部份。

An integral part of his religious conviction.

試讀以弗所書第一章或羅馬書第八章:是讚美詩?或神學?兩者都是!

Read the opening verses of Eph. 1 or Rom. 8—theological or doxology?—BOTH.

Schweitzer: 保羅是基督教(神學)思想的開山祖。

Schweitzer—Paul is the patron saint of thought in Christianity.

iv) 保羅比其他新約的作者在內容方面貢獻較多: 使我們認為,保羅是第一位基督教神學家。因此我們可以研究「保羅的神學」。

Relatively substantial quantity of material from Paul leads us to think of Paul as the first Christian theologian. And thus "the theology of Paul." 這裏沒有意思將使徒保羅降到我們的水平,或忽視他使徒的身分。 Not to draw him down to our level or diminish his apostolicity.

b. 從這些考慮,我們就可以看出,對保羅解釋的關鍵性問題之所在。

From these considerations, we are able to identify the proper or real problem in the interpretation of Paul.

真正的問題是我們這方面,不是不信學者那方面的。我們面對的挑戰乃是: Real or proper constitutes from our side not the wrong viewed approaches. The challenge:

i) 我們在保羅書信所面對的,乃是一位天才教師!不過保羅的教導都是針對具體的情況。這樣對解釋他的思想帶來困難:保羅書信的背景,有保羅與讀者先前的接觸,和他在當地親自的教導。我們對這些都沒有太多的資料。例如:哥林多後書下半:我們不知道保羅關於捐獻已經教導了什麼?。或:帖後 2:5-6的「罪人」,和敵基督等。「你們現在知道」-21世紀的我們不知道! Vos 的解釋是:等到預言應驗時就知道了!

We encounter a thinker with instructive genius but only as he directs himself to specific situations. compounding difficulty factor: writing against a background of previous personal contact and on-site instruction which is not known by us in detail. E.g.: latter part of II Corinthians: we don't know what he has already said about collections. Or teaching on the man of sin II Thess

2: 5, 6—warns about still to take place manifestation of anti-Christ figure—"now you know" but we don't. Vos observation—best interpretation of this passage will be its fulfillment.

帖後 II Thess. 2:5-6

- 5 我還在你們那裏的時候,曾把這些事告訴你們,你們不記得麼?
- 6 現在你們也知道那攔阻他的是什麼,是叫他到了的時候,纔可以顯露。
- ii) 我們只可以從保羅的書信與講章去認識他。這些文體不是神學論述的文體。保羅的書信並不是給我們一套保羅的神學; 乃是書信介紹了神學家保羅。
 - Accessible only through letters and sermons. Non-theological or non-topical format. His letters do not introduce a theology but introduce us to Paul the theologian.
- iii) 保羅的書信好像冰山一角。只是整體的一小部份。上面的形狀與大小可能不是真相。可能保羅的思想中有些要素沒有太多在新約聖經經文中出現,可是卻是非常的基本和重要的。

Analogy: compare letters to visible portion of an iceberg. Only a small fraction of total mass. The shape or contours taken in above the surface can prove deceptive. The conception in Paul that may have little explicit textual support, may upon more careful study in Paul, may prove of basic and constitutive significance.

例如: Example of this:

1) 第二亞當,或最後亞當: 很少經文裏面提到,但卻是保羅基督論的基本概念。

Second or Last Adam—little textual support but a basic Christological concept.

iv) 保羅思想的基本架構是什麼?是怎樣的基礎性架構以支持表面(書信上)所顯明的?在保羅的思想中,有那些觀念是必須的?你若希望真正了解保羅思想的真相,當必須處理這些問題。

What is the underlying or controlling structure? What are the deep structures that give rise to the surface manifestations? What is the generative matrix out of which his letters emerge? Or what in Paul is good and necessary consequence? Nettlesome question. If making any sense of Paul, you must be ready to wrestle with these questions.

v) 保羅思想的研究,需要努力。

This state of affairs makes understanding of Paul an arduous undertaking.

vi) 彼得沒有說,保羅全部思想都難懂;只是有一些而已。保羅的教導可以 被組織起來及有系統的。我們要以經解經,便可以看出這個系統。今天 的傳道必須好好的研究;這對實際的事奉是非常重要。

Notice that Peter did not say everything is difficult but only some things are difficult. Pauline material drives to systematic coherence. Get at the rational, compare scripture to scripture. The practical application is paramount to minister in the life of the church today.

保羅思想的「核心」: 保羅與啟示歷史 THE "CENTER" OF PAUL'S THEOLOGY: PAUL AND THE HISTORY OF REVELATION

(「核心」一詞,可能不是最恰當。Quotation marks highlight metaphorical and somewhat questionable nature of the use of "center.")

基督的死與復活:其「末世的意義」。

The eschatological significance of Christ's death and resurrection: I Cor. 15: 3-4.

林前 I Cor. 15: 3-4

3 我當日所領受又傳給你們的,第一,就是基督照聖經所說,為我們的罪死了。

4 而且埋葬了。又照聖經所說,第三天復活了。

引言: 我們如何開始理解保羅的教義?

Preliminary question: How are we to begin our own interpretation of Paul?

從「因信稱義」?還是關於「靈」的教義?

In "Justification by Faith", teaching on "spirit", or somewhere else?

兩者都可。可是,這樣做是否最有效?

We could begin with either angle. But are they the most effective way?

我們怎樣才不會限制對保羅教導(他的神學)的理解?

How can we minimize the tendency to constrict or limit his teaching and theology?

過去教會的理解:保羅的教導從個人角度來理解;或從群體角度。

Individually or corporately based view in prior church understanding.

如何從更廣,更深的角度理解保羅?

How can this understanding be broadened and deepened?

1. 保羅的思想可以與一座建築物比較。Compares teaching of Paul to a building. Herman Ridderbos, chapter 2.

大門在哪裏?或一系列的門?帶到藍圖,如何「看」整座建築物?

What is the "main entrance" or "set of doors" that leads to a "floor plan" or "perception" of the whole building?

有不同可能性:可是,保羅最關心的是那些事?觀點與角度是否也有等次?

Variety of angles available but what are the chief concerns—the hierarchy of perspective.

a. 最首要的事。最核心的教訓: 耶穌基督的死與復活。
The first things the things that matter—at the center—the Dea

The first things, the things that matter—at the center—the Death and Resurrection of Christ.

林前 I Cor. 15:3-4

- 3 我當日所領受又傳給你們的,第一,就是基督照聖經所說,為我們的罪死了。
- 4 而且埋葬了。又照聖經所說,第三天復活了。

i. 祂為我們的罪死,使我們稱義,從罪的權勢釋放。 Death for our sins. Justification and removal of dominion of sin.

ii. 根據《聖經》。

According to the Scripture.

iii. 回到林前 2:2。基督的死 = 中心思想。不要與基督的復活對立。 Back to 1 Cor. 2: 2 – death of Christ = central. Don't set against Resurrection.

林前 I Cor. 2:2

因為我曾定了主意,在你們中間不知道別的,只知道耶穌基督,並祂釘 十字架。

iv. 提後 2:8。焦點 = 從死裏復活。

2 Tim. 2: 8 - focus = on the resurrection from the dead.

提後 II Tim. 2:8

你要記念耶穌基督乃是大衛的後裔。 祂從死裏復活,正合乎我所傳的福音。

v. 上面兩點:基督的死和復活,都是核心思想。
Previous two—one the Death of Christ, the other his Resurrection—must consider them both central.

b. 我們怎樣從保羅在啟示歷史中的角色,來理解保羅所說的: 他的中心思想乃 是(基督的)死與復活?

How are we to account for what Paul says: his centering concern is here, in terms of Paul's function in the history of revelation?

保羅是使徒,向教會宣講上帝的啟示;他作使徒的職份和整個啟示歷史有什麼關係?

How does his apostolic ministry bringing God's revelation to the church relate to the larger context of the history of revelation?

c. 我們如何理解保羅的教導與耶穌的教導之間的關係?

How do we relate the teaching of Paul to the teaching of Jesus?

使徒行傳: 耶穌的工作,和耶穌的教導。

Survey Acts: the work of Jesus, and his teaching.

Establish lines of connection to such for Paul.

保羅,耶穌與「上帝的國」 PAUL, JESUS, AND THE KINGDOM OF GOD

耶穌的教導中,最核心的觀念乃是「上帝的國」(祂的統治)。

The teaching of Jesus – central integrating conception is the "rule" or "reign" of God. 「天國」不是上帝不斷治理宇宙,上帝的護理:後者是從創造以來的事實。「天國」也不是完全,理想的道德秩序。

"Kingdom" isn't the constant providential rule over creation: which was true from the beginning. Also: not an ideal perfect moral order.

「天國」乃是上帝在末世的統治,上帝最後掌權;這國度在基督裏開始展開。

Rather the eschatological rule of God, the final order of God, inaugurated in Christ.

「天國」乃應驗舊約預言,已經成就;又在基督再來時完結 (consummated).

It is the fulfillment of Old Testament prophecy, already realized and consummated at his return. Eschatology is a controlling viewpoint in his teaching.

「天國」有現今層面,又有將來層面。

There is both a present and a future element.

A. 保羅思想中的國度詞匯與國度觀念

Kingdom (Basileia) vocabulary vs. kingdom concept in Paul.

Kingdom language may be in the background, but the concept is there. 保羅思想中有「天國已臨 / 天國未臨」的架構。
The "already-not yet" formulations are present with Paul.

a. 國度的詞匯:「承受」。信徒將來要承受的產業。

Kingdom Language: "inheritance" – the future inheritance of the believer.

林前 I Cor. 6: 9-10

- 9 你們豈不知不義的人不能承受神的國嗎?不要自欺!無論是淫亂的、 拜偶像的、姦淫的、作孌童的、親男色的、
- 10 偷竊的、貪婪的、醉酒的、辱罵的、勒索的,都不能承受上帝的國。

加 Gal. 5: 21

嫉妒,醉酒,荒宴等類,我從前告訴你們,現在又告訴你們,行這樣事的人,必不能承受上帝的國。

弗Eph 5:5

因為你們確實的知道,無論是淫亂的,是污穢的,是有貪心的,在基督和上帝的國裏,都是無分的。有貪心的,就與拜偶像的一樣。

這裏說他們「不能承受上帝的國」;乃是「能承受國度者」的反面。 These verses have a negative formulation of not inheriting the Kingdom, thus the reverse is that those how will inherit the Kingdom

b. 「國度」的詞匯: 天國已臨。

Kingdom Language: The Kingdom is present.

西 1: 13: 我們已經進入上帝的國度。

Col. 1: 13: we already entered the Kingdom of God.

西 Col. 1:13

祂救了我們脫離黑暗的權勢,把我們遷到祂愛子的國裏。

林前 4:20:上帝的國不在言語,乃在乎權能。

I Cor 4: 20—Kingdom of God not in word but in power.

林前 I Cor. 4:20

因為上帝的國不在乎言語,乃在乎權能。

上帝的國乃是在聖靈裏的公義,和平。

Kingdom of God is righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

羅 Rom. 14:17

因為上帝的國,不在乎吃喝,只在乎公義,和平,並聖靈中的喜樂。

c. 保羅思想中有「天國」的詞匯。

「天國」是含蓋萬有,末世的秩序;既是「已臨」,也是「未臨」。 Kingdom language is there: comprehensive reality and eschatological order both present and future.

d. 羅14: 17: 幫助我們看到耶穌與保羅教導之間的共通點。

Romans 14: 17—instructive in enabling us to see lines of connection or doctrinal affinity or unity between the teachings of Jesus and Paul.

羅 Rom. 14:17

因為上帝的國,不在乎吃喝,只在乎公義,和平,並聖靈中的喜樂。

- i. 不在乎吃喝,乃在乎聖靈裏的公義,和平。
 - Not eating and drinking but righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
- ii. 上下文: 保羅很典型地處理強者與弱者之間的關係。

Context: characteristic way in which Paul is dealing with particular state of affairs between strong and weak.

在這次討論中,保羅讓我們從「山頂」看,從上帝的角度看祂的國。 In the midst of that discussion he takes us to a mountain top look down on the state of affairs in what the Kingdom of God involves from God's view.

iii. 保羅要我們看見「公義」(義)。「上帝的義」是保羅的中心思想。 參羅馬書第六章。

Brings into view: righteousness – the central topic of Paul: Romans 6.

還有: 聖靈也是保羅的中心思想。聖靈的工作,乃是在末世,上帝國 裏的工作。

Also, the Holy Spirit is central to his teaching. The work of the Holy Spirit is set in an eschatological context of the Kingdom of God.

太 6:33 - 先求祂的國和祂的義。

Matt 6: 33—seek first the βασιλεια of God and his righteousness.

太 Matt. 6:33

你們要先求祂的國,和祂的義。這些東西都要加給你們了。

很明顯然的,耶穌的教導中,「天國」與「義」之間有密切的關係。 Clear connection between Kingdom and Righteousness in Jesus' teaching. 因此,聖靈裏的「義」,一定與天國有關。

Righteousness in the Spirit is always associated in the kingdom.

iv. 保羅解釋耶穌的「天國」信息,乃用「已臨/未臨」的架構。

Paul explains the Kingdom proclamation of Jesus with its "already - not yet" structure.

保羅的焦點在於基督的死與復活:基督的降卑與升高;在這裏我們看 見保羅的天國觀念。

He does this by centering his attention on the death and resurrection of Christ or his humiliation and exaltation.

保羅如何在新約教會的處境中解釋上帝的義,與聖靈的工作?

Primarily by amplifying the themes of righteousness and Holy Spirit in the context of the church.

Ridderbos, 頁 48-49 的提案。

We see established initially the thesis advanced by H. Ridderbos in his essay on p. 48-49.

保羅所作的,只不過是解釋耶穌的教導裏稱為「上帝的國」的「末世 事實」。

Paul does nothing but explain the eschatological reality which in the teachings of Jesus is called the Kingdom of God.

「我素常在你們中間來往,傳講上帝國的道;如今我曉得,你們以後都不得

再見我的面了。

a. 参徒 20:27: 「上帝全盤計劃」的觀念。Parallel expression in vs. 27 to the "whole counsel" or "entire will of God."

徒 Acts 20:27

因為上帝的旨意,我並沒有一樣避諱不傳給你們的。

上帝的旨意 (whole counsel β ou $\lambda\eta$ of God): 一個含蓋一切的觀念。 Initial impression of this is that it is a mouthful: it has a comprehensive scope, overarching viewpoint.

若考慮上下文,的確是如此。

Confirmed in the context.

(參: 威敏斯特神學院校徽。On Westminster Theological Seminary's seal. www.wts.edu.)

改革宗傳統用這觀念為口號。

This expression has become a shiboleth, a fixed expression in the Reformed tradition to be the most fully biblical.

《威敏斯特信仰告白》Westminster Confession of Faith 1.6.

上帝全備的旨意,與(1)上帝自己的榮耀、(2)人的得救,(3)信仰、(4)生活有關的一切必要之事,都是聖經明明記載的,或是可以用正當且必要的推論,從聖經引伸出來的。所以無論在任何時刻都不可加添,無論是藉著聖靈的新啟示,或憑人的遺傳,都不能加添聖經的內容。不過我們承認:(1)除非聖靈在我們裡面光照我們,否則我們對聖經啟示的上帝全備旨意,即使有某種程度的認識,這樣的認識也不足以使我們得救;(2)有時候敬拜上帝和教會行政,也與人類的行事為人原則有相通處,這時我們就應該用人的「天然之光」、用基督徒的判斷、按照聖經的一般規則(這原是我們應該一直遵守的),來規定有關敬拜上帝、教會行政的相關事務。

- 6. The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for his own glory and man's salvation, faith, and life, is either expressly stated in Scripture or by good and necessary inference may be deduced from Scripture, unto which nothing at any time is to be added, whether by new revelations of the Spirit or by traditions of men . Nevertheless, we acknowledge that the inward illumination of the Spirit of God is necessary for the saving understanding of such things as are revealed in the Word . We also acknowledge that there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God and the government of the church circumstances common to human activities and societies which are to be ordered by the light of nature and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed .
- i. 上下文: 17-35節(至38節)。 Context: vs. 17-35(38).

保羅向以弗所教會長老們告別的講詞。

Paul's farewell address to the Ephesian elders.

保羅在第二次傳道旅程之回程中與他們會面片時。

Paul had had brief contact on return leg of second journey.

徒 Acts 18:19-21

- 19 到了以弗所,保羅就把他們留在那裡,自己進了會堂,和猶太人 辯論。
- 20 眾人請他多住些日子,他卻不允,
- 21 就辭別他們,說:「上帝若許我,我還要回到你們這裡」;於是 開船離了以弗所。

第三次傳道旅程: 保羅與他們一起的時間比較長。

Third journey, extensive time •

徒 Acts 19:8-9

- 8 保羅進會堂,放膽講道,一連三個月,辯論神國的事,勸化眾人。
- 9 後來,有些人心裡剛硬不信,在眾人面前毀謗這道,保羅就離開他們,也叫門徒與他們分離,便在推喇奴的學房天天辯論。

在海邊的會面:長老聚集的「區會」。

This speech: south and slightly west, at the seaport – Miletus. Presbytery meeting.

- ii. 徒 Acts 20:17-27
 - 17 保羅從米利都打發人往以弗所去,請教會的長老來。
 - 18 他們來了,保羅就說:「你們知道,自從我到亞西亞的日子以來,在你們中間始終為人如何,
 - 19 服事主,凡事謙卑,眼中流淚,又因猶太人的謀害,經歷試煉。
 - 20 你們也知道,凡與你們有益的,我沒有一樣避諱不說的,或在眾人面前,或在各人家裡,我都教導你們;
 - 21 又對猶太人和希利尼人證明當向上帝悔改,信靠我主耶穌基督。
 - 22 現在我往耶路撒冷去,心甚迫切,不知道在那裡要遇見什麼事;
 - 23 但知道聖靈在各城裡向我指證,說有捆鎖與患難等待我。
 - 24 我卻不以性命為念,也不看為寶貴,只要行完我的路程,成就我 從主耶穌所領受的職事,證明上帝恩惠的福音。
 - 25 「我素常在你們中間來往,傳講上帝國的道;如今我曉得,你們 以後都不得再見我的面了。
 - 26 所以我今日向你們證明,你們中間無論何人死亡,罪不在我身上 (原文作我於眾人的血是潔淨的)。
 - 27 因為上帝的旨意,我並沒有一樣避諱不傳給你們的。

他們來了,保羅就說:「你們知道,自從我到亞西亞的日子以來,在你們中間始終為人如何,...

從第一天開始,從頭到如今。

True from the first day, true the whole time.

2) 徒Acts 20:20

你們也知道,凡與你們有益的,我沒有一樣避諱不說的,或在眾人面前,或在各人家裡,我都教導你們。

在眾人面前教導;在家中(個別的)教導。 Teaching both public and private (house to house)

3) 徒 Acts 20:21

又對猶太人和希利尼人證明當向上帝悔改,信靠我主耶穌基督。

保羅教導事工的對象:兼顧猶太人,外邦人。 Targets of ministerial activity—both Jew and Greek

4) 徒 Acts 20:24

我卻不以性命為念,也不看為寶貴,只要行完我的路程,成就我 從主耶穌所領受的職事,證明上帝恩惠的福音。

保羅的心志:「完結」他的事奉。

Aspirations/intents on completing/fulfilling his ministry.

5) 徒Acts 20:31

所以你們應當警醒,記念我三年之久晝夜不住的流淚、勸戒你們 各人。

三年來,日夜的勸勉。

Admonition that is night and day for 3 years.

iii. 保羅投入的深度。Intensity of involvement:

1) 徒Acts 20:19

服事主,凡事謙卑,眼中流淚,又因猶太人的謀害,經歷試煉。

流淚;試煉。

Tears and severe testing.

2) 徒Acts 20:23

但知道聖靈在各城裡向我指證,說有捆鎖與患難等待我。

在每一個城市都是如此。 Happened in every city

3) 徒 Acts 20:31

所以你們應當警醒,記念我三年之久晝夜不住的流淚、勸戒你們 各人。

流淚: 指日夜。

Tears, reference to day and night

iv. 保羅為自己整個生命與事工的辯詞。

Giving a comprehensive apologia, an account of his life work.

我向你們宣講上帝整個的計劃。

I declared to you the whole counsel of God.

b. 徒Acts 20: 27

因為上帝的旨意,我並沒有一樣避諱不傳給你們的。

「上帝的(全部)旨意」。The whole counsel βουλη of God.

i. 聽起來比較抽象,模糊。

Has a formal or abstract/general ring to it.

可是我們若仔細看上下文的話,可以看見上帝的計劃的內容是什麼。

As we look at the context can we find a more specific or material character of the "full counsel" or "entire will" – the content of this is?

在其他類似的經文,有一些有趣的線索。

We find in parallel expressions an interesting and instructive pattern.

傳道事工有一些同義詞。

Parallel – noting objects of various verbs for ministry – to describe the ministry in general.

這些「傳道」的動詞,它們的對象是誰?

What are the direct objects of these verbs of ministry?

1) 徒 Acts 20:27

因為上帝的旨意,我並沒有一樣避諱不傳給你們的。

並沒有避諱,不向你們傳講,宣講。

Did not hesitate to declare to you.

雙重的負面。

Double negative.

徒Acts 20:20

你們也知道,凡與你們有益的,我沒有一樣避諱不說的,或在眾

人面前,或在各人家裡,我都教導你們;

2) 徒 Acts 20:21

又對猶太人和希利尼人證明當向上帝悔改,信靠我主耶穌基督。

向猶太人,希利尼人作見證。

Witnessing/testifying to Jew and Greek.

徒Act 20:24

我卻不以性命為念,也不看為寶貴,只要行完我的路程,成就我 從主耶穌所領受的職事,證明上帝恩惠的福音。

3) 徒Acts 20:25

「我素常在你們中間來往,傳講神國的道;如今我曉得,你們以 後都不得再見我的面了。

傳講天國(的道理)。

Preaching the kingdom.

- 4) 傳講的內容: Objects:
 - i.) (對你們)有益的事。Profitable
 - ii.) 悔改,信心。Repentance and faith

徒Acts 20:21

又對猶太人和希利尼人證明當向上帝悔改,信靠我主耶穌基 督。

iii.) 上帝恩典的福音。Gospel of the grace of God

徒Acts 20:24

我卻不以性命為念,也不看為寶貴,只要行完我的路程,成就 我從主耶穌所領受的職事,證明上帝恩惠的福音。

iv.) 上帝的國。Kingdom of God

徒Acts 20:25

「我素常在你們中間來往,傳講神國的道;如今我曉得,你們 以後都不得再見我的面了。

v.) 上帝全部的計劃(旨意)。Whole counsel of God

徒Acts 20:27

因為上帝的旨意,我並沒有一樣避諱不傳給你們的。

ii. 「計劃」指的事: 所有有益的事。

Boυλη refers to: everything profitable.

這些事的內容: 悔改,信心;福音,天國。

Material involves repentance and faith; the gospel, the kingdom.

iii. 這些內容之間有什麼彼此的關係?

What is the relationship of these direct objects to each other?

- 1) 這些內容並列,彼此獨立,不是「計劃」的不同部份。
 Not that these objects are to be seen as side by side, independent and different from each other, not sectors of the boule.
- 2) 最基本的觀念,乃是「天國」。

Rather the kingdom is the basic and all encompassing category. 耶穌在路加福音;和路加福音與使徒行傳的證據:福音=天國的福音。

Established elsewhere in Luke-Acts. Jesus—proclamation in Luke.

3) 上帝恩典的福音,乃是天國與天國來臨的福音。

The gospel of the grace of God is the gospel of the kingdom and its coming.

天國主要的福音,乃是悔改與信心。

Repentance and Faith are primary blessings of the kingdom of God.

可 Mark 1: 14, 15

14 約翰下監以後,耶穌來到加利利,宣傳上帝的福音,

15 說:「日期滿了,上帝的國近了。你們當悔改,信福音!」

人若要進入天國,繼續在天國裏,必須悔改,信福音。

Repentance and faith are required for the entrance into, and continuance in the Kingdom.

- iv. 因此,上帝全部的計劃,乃是天國的素描,是天國的架構。 Whole counsel of God has an explicitly kingdom structure or profile.
 - 1) 上帝的計劃乃是一個歷史上,末世的動力。
 The whole counsel of God is a historical, eschatological dynamic 這計劃指上帝國度的來臨。
 It has reference to the coming of the kingdom of God.
 - 因此,這計劃主要不是指一些關於上帝,人類,世界的真理,經 過整理的系統。

Not in the first place a topical arrangement about truths about God, man, or the world.

在改革宗教會圈子裏,這觀念通常有系統神學的涵義。可是這不是主要的意思,是次要的,附帶的意義。

Normally carries a systematic-theology sense to it in Reformed settings; but we should do so only in a derivative fashion.

v. 我們可以肯定,在使徒行傳裏,天國是含蓋一切的觀念。
Confirmation of Kingdom as a broad comprehensive category in Acts.
每一次提到天國,每一件關乎天國的事,都與使徒的宣講內容有關。
Every occurrence / reference to Kingdom have a general content of apostolic preaching.

1) 徒 Acts 1: 3

他受害之後,用許多的憑據將自己活活的顯給使徒看,四十天之 久向他們顯現,講說上帝國的事。

上帝的國,是耶穌四十天教導的內容。 Kingdom is subject of 40 day preaching.

2) 徒 Acts 1: 6-8

- 6 他們聚集的時候,問耶穌說:「主啊,你復興以色列國就在這時候嗎?」
- 7 耶穌對他們說:「父憑著自己的權柄所定的時候、日期,不是你們可以知道的。
- 8 但聖靈降臨在你們身上,你們就必得著能力,並要在耶路撒冷、猶太全地,和撒瑪利亞,直到地極,作我的見證。」

福音使命: 傳天國的道。 Gospel mandate

3) 徒 Acts 8: 12

及至他們信了腓利所傳上帝國的福音和耶穌基督的名,連男帶女就受了洗。

腓利在撒馬利亞: 傳上帝國度的福音。 Philip at Samaria.

保羅進會堂,放膽講道,一連三個月,辯論上帝國的事,勸化眾 人。

徒Acts 19:20

主的道大大興旺,而且得勝,就是這樣。

徒Acts 19:23

那時,因為這道起的擾亂不小。

保羅在以弗所。Paul at Ephesus

使徒行傳的結束: 保羅在羅馬。 End of Acts: Paul in Rome.

徒Acts 28:31

放膽傳講神國的道,將主耶穌基督的事教導人,並沒有人禁止。

c. 結論。Conclusion

i. 我們必須指出,在耶穌的宣講,特別在保羅的宣講裏,上帝的國常常 出現。

We need to point not how often the expression "Kingdom of God" appears, as the reality referred to by the designation "Kingdom" in the proclamation of Jesus and more and more in Paul.

上帝的國是含蓋萬事的。

It is all-encompassing in scope.

上帝的國,乃是上帝在基督裏,在末世的主權。

The "kingdom of God" is the eschatological Lordship of God exercised in Christ.

為了創造的更新,和上帝子民的救贖。

For the renovation of Creation and redemption of his people.

焦點放在: 呼籲罪人來信靠上帝,在耶穌基督裏認罪悔改。

Focus is in summoning sinners to faith in God and repentance in the Lord Jesus Christ (vs. 21).

徒Acts 20:21

又對猶太人和希利尼人證明當向上帝悔改,信靠我主耶穌基督。

耶穌與保羅宣講的內容彼此有關。Ridderbos 對保羅解釋天國的論點成立。

See the tie between teaching of Jesus and Paul; validate Ridderbos in Paul's explaining the Kingdom.

ii. 保羅對他的宣講的看法。

Paul's view of preaching and that which builds on him.

1) 我們必須承認,下列的事實對他是同意的。

We must recognize that the following series of propositions are equivalent for him.

i) 宣講上帝的計劃,就是宣講上帝恩典的福音;因為其中心乃是呼召人來悔改,信靠基督。

To "preach the whole counsel of God" is to "preach the gospel of the grace of God," as that centers in the call to faith and repentance.

徒Acts 20:24

我卻不以性命為念,也不看為寶貴,只要行完我的路程,成就 我從主耶穌所領受的職事,證明上帝恩惠的福音。

徒Acts 20:21

又對猶太人和希利尼人證明當向上帝悔改,信靠我主耶穌基 督。

- ii) 宣講上帝的計劃,乃是宣講上帝的國。 To "preach the whole counsel of God" is to "preach the Kingdom of God."
- iii) 宣講上帝恩典的福音,就是宣講上帝的國。
 To "preach the gospel of the grace of God" is to "preach the Kingdom of God."
- iv) 宣講上帝的計劃,就是宣講上帝國度的恩典福音。這樣作,乃 是宣講對人有益的事。

To "preach the whole counsel of God" is to "preach the gracious gospel of the kingdom of God"; and to do that all along, is to be doing everything "profitable."

我們必須提防,不要將真理與「有用」的事對立起來。

False dichotomy to set truth and utility apart.

真理是有用的,有益的!

The truth is useful, profitable.

iii. 我們必須體會,福音是多麼廣大,多麼完整。

We must come away with the wholeness or largeness of the gospel.

保羅所宣講的福音是廣大的。

Largeness of gospel proclamation.

保羅這裏是在一生事奉最後的講話其中的一次。

Paul in this passage, a "parting shot" at the close of his entire ministry.

這不是福音的底線。福音乃是一個含蓋萬物的信息。

This goes against any common denominator or central core of gospel. Rather it is a comprehensive message.

保羅很清楚知道,福音含蓋宇宙的全部。

Certainly Paul knows how in the gospel there is the total reality of the gospel.

保羅知道,福音的核心與外圍觀念是什麼。

Paul knows how to distinguish between center and periphery in the whole counsel of God.

有益的事,不必一時都說。

One does not have to say everything profitable at once.

有些事比其它更重要。

Some are more important (I Cor. 15: 3, 4ff - chief importance).

林前 I Cor. 15:3-4

- 3 我當日所領受又傳給你們的:第一,就是基督照聖經所說,為我們 的罪死了,
- 4 而且埋葬了;又照聖經所說,第三天復活了,

不過,在上帝的計劃中,外圍的觀念並不是可有可無的。

But in the wholeness of the whole counsel, the periphery, because it is such is not disposable or dispensable.

我們不可認為不是核心,就不重要。

We must not think of it as non-essential or unimportant.

外圍的也是必須有的;這些觀念構成福音的整體。

The peripheral is integral to the whole: it serves to constitute or make up a part of the whole.

沒有外圍,核心就作不成核心。

Without it, the center ceases to be central.

就是因為是外圍,因此重要。

Just because it is periphery, it is essential.

We should differentiate between the essentially essential and periphery essential; but both are essential to constitute the whole.

1) 例如: 林前15: 3-4 基督的死與復活乃是核心。

Example: I Cor. 15: 3, 4 – Christ's death and resurrection for our sin – the center.

從核心引伸到其它的真理。

There are aspects that flow from the center.

福音派教會中所關注的:基本的核心;其它事不用管?

Concerns in evangelical circles: we can agree on a core as basic and other issues don't have to be addressed.

福音延伸到人生,世界的每一個角落。國度是含蓋萬事的。

Gospel extends to every corner. Kingdom is comprehensive.

- 2) 提到「天國」,等於提到「約」。 To say "Kingdom" is to say "Covenant."
- B. 保羅的末世架構: 保羅如何使用兩個世代的觀念。

Paul's overall eschatological structure: Paul's use of the two-age (aeon) schema

背景: 第二聖殿時期的猶太宗教。主前100年。

Background to this schema: 2nd temple Judaism. 100 B.C.

新約文獻的歷史背景。

New Testament documents have broader historical background.

新舊約之間時期的宗教觀。

Intertestamental period / outlook.

1. 「這世代」與「未來的世代」之間的區分。

Distinction between "this age" and "the age to come."

包括從創世以來,一直到歷史的終結。

The entire flow of time from creation up to and including the consummation is comprehended in this.

兩個世代之間的關係,完全是對立的。

Further the relationship between the two ages is totally antithetical.

- a. 「今世」是邪惡的。暫時的,充滿著罪,死,和不完全的世界秩序。 This present evil age: provisional age and world order of sin, imperfection and death.
- b. 「來世」= 乃是最後的世代,充滿著公義,完全,生命。
 The coming age: Eschatological age, righteousness, perfection and life.
 「來世」=「天國」,「新天新地」,「新創造」。

"The age to come" = interchangeable with "kingdom", "new heaven and earth", "new creation."

c. 兩個世代都是含蓋萬事的,而彼此對立。 先有今世,然後來世;兩者有先後的關係。 兩者的分界,乃是彌賽亞的來臨。Parousia。

The relationship of the two ages are comprehensive, consecutive (one follows the other), antithetical. The division point is the coming of the Messiah—parousia.

(Pre-millennial and a-millennial.)

2. 希伯來文 "olam",和希臘文 "aiwn"的用法,背景。

Background of the use of Hebrew "olam" and in Greek "αιων."

彼此借用,和字意。

Borrowing and semantic importance.

Cf. Vos, Pauline Eschatology, chapter 1.

a. "Olam":漫長的時期。

"Olam": Long durations, periods of time.

用作表達「永恆」。

Express ideas of eternity.

希伯來文,和亞蘭文,沒有一個字同時表達永恆和宇宙:整個宇宙的秩序。

Hebrew and Aramaic possess no single word for the whole creation order—the universe.

一般用相關的字。

Composite or round-about words are used.

創1:1,太24:25:「天地」,即「天和地」。

Gen. 1: 1, Matt. 24: 25 – "heaven and earth."

創 Gen. 1:1

起初上帝創造天地。

太 Matt. 24:35

天地要廢去,我的話卻不能廢去。」

因此,當在第一世紀希伯來文和亞蘭文文化與其他語言民族接觸的時候,"olam"就用來填滿這個空檔(同時有時間和空間意義)。

Thus when Hebrew/Aramaic (1st century) came into contact with other groups, the word "olam" fills this vacancy.

"Olam"是一個有時間上意義的字;後來的用法,卻帶了空間的意義:世界,宇宙。

"Olam" is a word of comprehensive time dimension word; it becomes a comprehensive space word—world, universe.

因此, "olam"的意義變得含糊,因為時間與空間上的意義結合一起。

Accordingly, "olam" becomes an ambivelant term, since temporal and spacial concepts can be blended.

讀者不知道"olam"是指時間上的「永恆」,還是空間上的「宇宙」。

Not know which: whether time or space is intended.

"Ha olam"有「世界肯定的時限」的意義。

"Ha olam" suggests fixed duration of the world.

為「兩個世代」觀念提供詞匯:這世代/世界,和未來的世代/世界。

Provides for the emergence of schema for two "holamim": this world/age and the coming world/age.

3. 希利尼,猶太教的文獻,和新約聖經中耶穌、保羅、希伯來書的教導中: aiwn 這個時間上的希臘字,一般被用來指「兩個世代」的觀念。

In the literature of Hellenistic Judaism and for us the New Testament in the teaching of Jesus, Paul, and Hebrews, the time word $\alpha \iota \omega \nu$ is used for the most part to express the "two olamim" idea in Greek.

"Aiwn"與"olam"一樣,有時間和空間的雙重意義。

"Aiwn" displays the same ambivalence and duality of "olam."

"aiwn" 這樣用法的重要性:因為希臘文的作者,要提到空間意義(宇宙)的時候,可以選用另外的字:

Semantic importance: this use of $\alpha \iota \omega \nu$, because the writers using Greek had a separate spatial concept term.

κοσμοσ kosmos, κτισισ ktisis.

雖然如此,新約和猶太教的作者,都用"αιων",而意義與"olam"相似。 Even though this is true, New Testament writers and Judaism used "aiwn" in this dual capacity like "olam."

因此,"aiwn"可以指「世界」(宇宙),也可以指「世代」。

So it may mean one or the other, or both – world/age.

a. 空間上的意義(世界,宇宙):

Spatial sense:

i. 來1: 2,11: 3: 復數: "τουσ αιωανασ"。

Heb. 1: 2; 11: 3 - plural "τουσ αιωνασ."

來 Heb 1:2

就在這末世藉著祂兒子曉諭我們;又早已立祂為承受萬有的,也曾藉著祂創 造諸世界。

來 Heb. 11:3

我們因著信,就知道諸世界是藉上帝話造成的;這樣,所看見的,並不是從 顯然之物造出來的。

創造諸世界。

Made the world.

不同翻譯本的翻譯:有些翻譯作「宇宙」,有的譯作「不同存在的秩序」。 Check the translations. Other translations: "universe," "orders of existence."

b. 小結: Olam = 世代, 世界。

Summing up. "Olam": age, world sense.

指世代: 與 αιων 同意。

In time, the force of $\alpha \iota \omega \nu$ is the same.

拉丁文 saeculum: 與 αιων 同樣地有兩方面的意義。

Latin word: saeculum – has a similar duality to translate $\alpha \iota \omega \nu$ in the New Testament.

- c. 英文: aeon, eon 也是可以指「世代」或「世界」。 English: "aeon" or "eon" has the world-age sense as well.
- d. 「兩個世代」的觀念,在新約時期文化處境裏。耶穌和新約的作者使用 了它。

The "two-age/aeon" structure is plainly at hand and taken up by Jesus and New Testament writers.

i. 太 Matt. 12: 32

凡說話干犯人子的,還可得赦免;惟獨說話干犯聖靈的,今世來世總不得赦免。」

今生,來生都不被赦免。

Not be forgiven him in this age or the coming age.

ii. I Mark 10: 30

沒有不在今世得百倍的,就是房屋、弟兄、姐妹、母親、兒女、田 地,並且要受逼迫,在來世必得永生。

"Kairos" - 也有雙重的意義。

"Kairos" – has this same dual understanding.

iii. 弗 Eph. 1:21

遠超過一切執政的、掌權的、有能的、主治的,和一切有名的;不但 是今世的,連來世的也都超過了。

不僅在今世,也在來世。

Not only in this "aiwn," but also the "aiwn" to come.

iv. Συντελεια - 將來的: 直到世代的末了。

Συντελεια – Matt. 24: 3, 28: 20 (future) –

"to the 'end of the age."

太 Matt. 24:3

耶穌在橄欖山上坐著,門徒暗暗的來說:「請告訴我們,什麼時候有這些事?你降臨和世界的末了有什麼預兆呢?」

太Matt. 28:20

凡我所吩咐你們的,都教訓他們遵守,我就常與你們同在,直到世界的末了。」

來 Heb 9: 26 (已經來臨has already arrived。)

如果這樣,祂從創世以來,就必多次受苦了。但如今在這末世顯現一次,把自己獻為祭,好除掉罪。

- 4. 保羅的用法。Paul's use.
- a. 「兩個世代」的架構,從當代猶太教而來。至終,來自舊約聖經。

The "two-aeon" construct originates in contemporary/near Judaism.

Ultimately originates in the Old Testament.

可是兩者的末世觀並不相同。

But the two eschatological points of view are not identical.

有基本的分別。

There is a fundamental difference.

猶太教:轉接點:這世代的末了:彌賽亞的來臨:還在未來,到今天還是未來的事。

In Judaism, the great transition point – the end of the age – the coming of the Messiah – is still future, and remains future today.

可是,對保羅來說:彌賽亞已經來臨。

In Paul – the Messiah (Christ) has come.

最關鍵性的末世事件已經發生。

The crucial eschatological event has taken place.

末世論: 乃是「已經應驗的末世」。

Eschatology is "realized eschatology."

是的,彌賽亞將來還要回來,可是末世「已經來臨」,因彌賽亞已經來到。 It is future in a returning Messiah, but it is "already here," in that he has already come.

這種新的「兩個世代」觀點,帶來相關的改變/調整。

Corresponding modifications that come out of that perspective on the "two-aeon" concept.

C. 關鍵性經文。Key Passages.

1. 加Gal. 1: 4.

基督照我們父上帝的旨意,為我們的罪捨己,要救我們脫離這罪惡的世代。

上下文。Context.

保羅。Nominative – Paul.

致加拉太人。Dative – to whom: Galatians.

問候。Greeting – "χαιρειν."

保羅在開卷一段,強調一些在信中顯著的主題。

Paul uses opening sections to highlight points that will be prominent in the body of the letter.

有人懷疑保羅的使徒身分。因此保羅處理這問題。

Paul's apostleship is called into question; so he addresses this.

a. 問候: 只要說 χαιρειν就夠了。

Greetings could have been merely χαιρειν.

加 Gal. 1: 3-5.

- 3 願恩惠、平安從父上帝與我們的主耶穌基督歸與你們!
- 4 基督照我們父上帝的旨意,為我們的罪捨己,要救我們脫離這罪惡 的世代。
- 5 但願榮耀歸於上帝,直到永永遠遠。阿們!

可是保羅擴大了他的問候詞。

Expands the salutation.

b. 加 Gal. 1:4

基督照我們父上帝的旨意,為我們的罪捨己,要救我們脫離這罪惡的世代。

用意:提供「在基督裏的救恩」的扼要描述。

Intends to provide a summary description of salvation in Christ.

基督為我們的罪死,因此成就了救贖。

Salvation is effected by death of Christ for our sin.

復活: 由聖父成就。

Resurrection – done by the Father.

延伸的要點:

Expressed further here pointedly.

我們從這個現今邪惡的「世代」被拯救出來。

We are DELIVERED from the PRESENT EVIL αιωνασ.

這是指信徒們已經經歷的事實。

Intends this to be understood as what has already taken place for believers.

負面的用詞:從...被拯救。

Negative expression – delivered from –

進入什麼?他們被拯救,為了進入那裏?

Toward what? Or into what have they been delivered?

i. 我們必須體會到一個宇宙性的廣闊視角: 信徒所經歷的拯救有宇宙性的意義。

We must appreciate quite a broad and comprehensive perspective that the believer has experienced – the "ontic" dimensions of deliverance brought into view.

基督為我們捨命:廣闊的視角:從一個「世代」被拯救進入另一個「世代」。

Christ gave himself up for our sins: put in this broad perspective – understood as being delivered from one αιων to another.

西 Col. 1: 13-14

13 祂救了我們脫離黑暗的權勢,把我們遷到祂愛子的國裡;

14 我們在愛子裡得蒙救贖,罪過得以赦免。

我們從黑暗被拯救,得以進入上帝兒子的國度裏。

We have been delivered from darkness into Kingdom of his Son.

「國度」與「世代」是相關的。

"Kingdom" and "αιων" are correlative.

2. 弗 Eph. 2: 2

那時,你們在其中行事為人,隨從今世的風俗,順服空中掌權者的首領,就是現今在悖逆之子心中運行的邪靈。

上下文: 信徒以前是死在罪惡過犯中。

Context: believers who were dead in their trespasses and sins.

按照(隨從)這個「世代」。

According to this "world-age."

原來死的人,現在經歷了復活。

Those who were dead, experienced resurrection

弗 Eph. 2:5, 6

- 5 當我們死在過犯中的時候,便叫我們與基督一同活過來。(你們得救 是本平恩。)
- 6 祂又叫我們與基督耶穌一同復活,一同坐在天上,

信徒們已經經歷過的復活: 意思是,他們從一個現今宇宙的「世代」被拯救出來。

That Resurrection which believers have already experienced: it means they are delivered from a former "aiwn" of this cosmos.

有著宇宙性,世代性的意義。

Cosmic and aeonic respects.

救恩是劃時代的,有宇宙性的意義。

Salvation has cosmic and aeonic aspect to it.

宇宙:空間的涵意很清楚。

Spatial dimension brought out strongly.

3. 羅Rom. 12: 2

不要效法這個世界,只要心意更新而變化,叫你們察驗何為上帝的善良、純全、可喜悅的旨意。

上下文: 保羅的勸勉的全面性。

Context: the general, sweeping character of exhortation.

要作「活祭」。

Living sacrifices.

不要效法這個「世界」/「世代」;要心意更新而變化。

Do not be conformed to this "αιων," but be ye transformed.

這裏所指的,就是信徒的成聖。

The sanctification of the believer is in view.

負面的表達:不要效法這「世代」。

Expressed on the negative side – not to be conformed to this "aeon."

心意更新的變化:正面的:同樣有著「世代」性的意義。

The transformation, renewing of mind – the positive side – will be of similar "aeonic" proportions.

這個更新,與「來世」更新萬物的秩序有關。

Has to do with the renewal on the order of the age to come.

這裏所指的,乃是救贖正面的一面:「更新」是末世的事實。

Positive side of salvation is in view here: renewal is eschatological in character.

保羅的「新創造」倫理在這裏表達:屬新的「世代」的人的生活模式。 "New-creation" ethics of Paul is expressed here: a way of life for those who belong to the "new age."

4. 林前1: 18 至第三章末。

I Cor. 1: 18- end of chapter 3.

林前 I Cor. 1:18

因為十字架的道理,在那滅亡的人為愚拙;在我們得救的人,卻為上帝的大能。

上下文: 保羅的思路一直到第三,四章末。

Context: thought continues through chapters 3, 4.

起點乃在1: 18: 宣講十字架的道理所帶來的分歧。

Paul's point of departure is in vs. 18, in the division created by the preaching of the word of the cross.

保羅將「愚拙」與「上帝的大能」彼此對照。

He contrasts "foolishness" with God's power.

宣講基督釘十字架的道理,所帶來的分歧的真相。

Expands on the true nature of division created by preaching Christ crucified.

這個分歧是因一個基本的衝突:不同的「智慧」的衝突。

This division arises due to a fundamental conflict, categorized under the heading of " $\sigma o \phi \iota \alpha$ / wisdom."

乃是「不信的智慧」和「上帝的智慧」之間的衝突。

The conflict is between the "wisdom of unbelief" and the "wisdom of God." 不信者聽到福音,認為是「愚拙」。

The gospel is heard as "foolishness" by unbelievers.

彼此敵對:「智慧與權能」->愚拙與軟弱。

A gradient or polarity: wisdom and power→ foolishness and weakness. 彼此敵視。

Stands on either side looking at the other.

a. 林前 I Cor. 1:20.

智慧人在那裡?文士在那裡?這世上的辯士在那裡?上帝豈不是叫這世上的智慧變成愚拙嗎?

這 αιων(「世代」)的辯士在哪裏?

Where is the disputer of this $\alpha \iota \omega v$?

「這世代的智慧」與「這世代的辯者」之間有著密切的關係。

The "wisdom of this world" is closely associated with the disputant of this aeon.

b. 林前 I Cor. 2:6

然而,在完全的人中,我們也講智慧。但不是這世上的智慧,也不是這世上有權有地位、將要敗亡之人的智慧。

我們也講智慧,但不是這「世代」 (aiwn) 的智慧,也不是這「世代」(aiwn) 的掌權者(就是將要成為過去者) 的智慧。

We do speak of wisdom, not of this $\alpha \iota \omega \nu$, or of the rulers of this $\alpha \iota \omega \nu$ who are passing away.

- c. 林前 I Cor. 3: 18, 19
 - 18 人不可自欺。你們中間若有人在這世界自以為有智慧,倒不如變 作愚拙,好成為有智慧的。
 - 19 因這世界的智慧,在上帝看是愚拙。如經上記著說:『主叫有智慧的,中了自己的詭計」。

認為自己智慧的人,讓他成為愚蠢,好叫他成為智慧人。

He who considers himself wise in this world, let him become foolish that he might become wise.

這世代的所謂「智慧」,在上帝眼中乃是愚拙。

The "wisdom" of this world is foolishness to God.

時間上的層面 = 與「世界」有關。「兩個世代」的架構。

Temporal dimension = associated with "world" in terms of the "two-aeon" construct.

「這世界/世代的智慧」=「在這世界有智慧的人」。

"Wisdom of this world" = correlative of the "wise in this eon."

「世界」(空間,宇宙的意思)=保羅採用,加上時間上的意義。Spatial language of "world" = taken up by Paul, and temporalized.

i. 這裏彼此對立的層面。

The dimension of the oppositions that come to expression:

1) 信徒所領受的「上帝的智慧」: 乃是有權能 (dynamis) 的智慧 (Sophia)。

The "wisdom of God" which believers have received: the "sophia" (wisdom) and the "dunamis" (power).

「上帝的智慧,上帝的能力」乃是指釘十字架的基督。

The "wisdom and power of God" is the Crucified Christ.

2) 與不信者的所謂「智慧」截然不同。 Differs from the "wisdom" of unbelievers. 上帝的智慧抵擋「不信的智慧」:不只是在經驗層面上。

The wisdom of God is opposed to the "wisdom of unbelief," not merely in an experiential sense.

這裏牽涉到兩個彼此敵對的世界秩序。

It is different on the order of two opposed eons/world orders.

信徒的堅持:他們的知識和生活,有著「世代」,「宇宙」性 的意義。

The determination of believers: their knowledge and their very existence has an "aeonic" dimension.

與不信者對照: 是一個不同世代的秩序 (world order)。

In contrast to the unbeliever, it is of a different world order.

不過,我們好像在一面鏡子裏觀看,模糊不清。

Knowing in a mirror, a poor reflection.

林前 I Cor. 13: 12

我們如今彷彿對著鏡子觀看,模糊不清;到那時就要面對面 了。我如今所知道的有限,到那時就全知道,如同主知道我一 樣。

可是,信徒所知道的,是末世的知識,是新「世代」的知識, 就是 2: 15 所說到的新創造。

Nonetheless, the knowledge of the believer is eschatological knowledge of the new aeon, new creation in 2: 15.

林前 I Cor. 2:15

屬靈的人能看透萬事,卻沒有一人能看透了祂。

信徒判斷萬事。信徒有基督的心意(心思)。

The believer judges all things, and has the mind of Christ.

任何人都不可誇口。

Let no one boast in men.

萬物都是你們的;你們是屬基督的;基督是屬上帝的。

All things are yours, you are Christ's and Christ belongs to God.

3) 兩種智慧之間的敵對;信與不信的對照;都是世代性,宇宙性 的分歧。

The whole opposition between the two wisdoms, the contrast between belief and unbelief, has "aeonic" dimensions.

4) 兩個秩序之間,知識論的基本分歧。

Radical epistemological dimension between the two.

信徒與非信徒生活在兩個截然不同的世界(語境)裏。

Believer and unbeliever live in two different universes of discourse. 兩個世界(兩個創造)之間的基本分歧。

Fundamental cleavage between two creations.

范泰爾的基本觀點。

Cornelius Van Til's perspective.

保羅認為兩種知識論之間沒有接觸點;沒有共同的立足地,沒 有理性的共通點。

Paul shows no point of contact epistomoligically, no common ground of rationality or reason.

林前 I Cor. 1:22

猶太人是要神蹟,希利尼人是求智慧,

猶太人求神蹟,希利尼人求智慧。彼此間沒有共同基礎。

Jews ask for signs, Greeks seek wisdom. No common basis.

「神蹟」:五官所觀察的。

Signs: empirical observation.

「求智慧」: 理性的猜測。

Seek: speculation of a rational sort.

沒有知識論上的「中立性」(neutrality)。

No epistomological neutrality.

注:基督的心意:與「奧秘」有關連。

Note. "The mind of Christ": the "mystery" connection.

林前第二章:有福音真理的人。

I Cor. 2: having the truth of the gospel.

5. 林後 2 Cor 5: 17

若有人在基督裡,他就是新造的人,舊事已過,都變成新的了。

Context: 林後 II Cor. 5:15-19

- 15 並且祂替眾人死,是叫那些活著的人不再為自己活,乃為替他們死而 復活的主活。
- 16 所以,我們從今以後,不憑著外貌認人了。雖然憑著外貌認過基督, 如今卻不再這樣認祂了。
- 17 若有人在基督裡,他就是新造的人,舊事已過,都變成新的了。
- 18 一切都是出於上帝; 祂藉著基督使我們與祂和好, 又將勸人與祂和好 的職份賜給我們。
- 19 這就是上帝在基督裡,叫世人與自己和好,不將他們的過犯歸到他們 身上,並且將這和好的道理託付了我們。

上下文: 保羅述說與基督的死和復活有關的事件。然後他作出結論。

Context: Paul tells of events that took place in relation to death and resurrection of Christ. Then he draws out the consequence.

林後 II Cor. 5:16

所以,我們從今以後,不憑著外貌認人了。雖然憑著外貌認過基督,如今卻不再這樣認祂了。

「憑血氣」(中譯:憑外貌;意思:憑肉體):是副詞,指「知道」、「認識」人這動詞。他們如何認識(或不認識):「不憑肉體」。

Side line: " $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$ $\sigma\alpha\rho\kappa\alpha$ " (according to the flesh) must be taken as adverbial, it qualifies verbs for "knowing" – how they know or in this sense not knowing – "not according to the flesh."

和兩個世代之間的對照,是平衡的。

Parallel to the distinction made between the two ages.

他們以前按照這個世代是智慧的: 在一種「肉體」的意義上來說。

At one time they were wise according to this "aeon", in a "sarkic," fleshly fashion.

作基督徒之前,歸回上帝之前對基督的理解。

Pre-Christian, pre-conversion understanding of Christ.

「憑肉體」:不是形容詞。

"Κατα σαρκα" is not an adjective.

不是指「肉體上的基督」。

Not "Christ according to the flesh."

不是指歷史上的耶穌。

Not the historical orientation of Jesus.

a. 林後 II Cor. 5:17

若有人在基督裡,他就是新造的人,舊事已過,都變成新的了。

這裏的動詞,不從個人層面去理解。

This verse is not to be understood in an individual sense.

欽定本不正確: kaivn ktisis 不是「一個新造的人」。

Contrary to King James Version, καινη κτισισ is not "a new creature." 不是一個信徒生命上的更新。「新造的人」所意味著的,信徒所領受的「心意的更新」,不是這節的重點。

Not a change in a personal believer; not a change of personal renewal. That is not the focal point – the "renewal of the mind" which has been received, which the translation "new creature" suggests.

i. Ktisis 應譯為「創造」。新的,末世性創造(宇宙)秩序。
"κτισισ" should be translated "creation." The new, eschatological creation order.

在基督裏的人: tis in Christo, 現在存在於新的宇宙秩序裏。

It is to this new creation order that the one- τισ ιν Χριστω now exists.

「創造」(宇宙乃是這字的意義,不是「被造者」(一個人)。

"Creation," rather than "a creature" is the sense here.

「有一個新的宇宙」:不是個人的再造,乃是有宇宙性的意義。

"There is a new creation" has the sense not of individual creation, but a broad cosmic sense.

1) 字意: 這裏用的是 ktisis, 不是 ktisma。

Lexical view: uses "ktisis" instead of "ktisma" – 指一個指定的被造物體。

Refers to a specific created entity.

Not enough in and of itself.

羅 Rom. 8:39

是高處的,是低處的,是別的受造之物,都不能叫我們與上帝 的愛隔絕;這愛是在我們的主基督耶穌裡的。

羅 8: 39所指的,的確是一個被造的人或被造物。 Rom. 8:39 does refer to a creature or created thing.

Ktisis一般用起來比較謹慎,指被造宇宙的全部。

"Κτισισ" is used to refer carefully to the totality of created reality. 對宇宙(創造)的廣泛性理解。

Understood as creation in a broad comprehensive sense.

一些 Ktisis 的出處:

Examples of "κτισισ."

羅 Rom. 1:20

自從造天地以來,上帝的永能和神性是明明可知的,雖是眼 不能見,但藉著所造之物就可以曉得,叫人無可推諉。

西 Col. 1:15

愛子是那不能看見之上帝的像,是首生的,在一切被造的以 先。

啟 Rev. 3: 14.

「你要寫信給老底嘉教會的使者,說:『那為阿們的,為誠信 真實見證的,在上帝創造萬物之上為元首的,說:

2) 句子的構造:

Syntactical form:

林後 II Cor. 5:17

若有人在基督裡,他就是新造的人,舊事已過,都變成新的了。

「假如」與「那麼」之間的鬆散關係。

Notice loose question between "prodisis" (the "if" clause) the "apodisis" - the consequence.

「那麼」(後果)沒有指任何特定的人。

No one specific in the "apodosis."

這裏所指的比較廣泛,不明確。從上下文看,是廣泛的觀念。

This suggests a looser, less circumscribed thought, a more sweeping thought that must be determined from the surrounding context.

我們可以這樣翻譯: 「若有人在基督裏,有一個新的創造。」

We could render: "If any one is in Christ, there is a new creation." 若有人是在基督裏的,這裏牽涉到的,這裏要害的問題,乃是新的創造。

If any one is in Christ, it is a matter of new creation, or it is an issue of creation.

3) 從上下文考慮。

Contextual considerations.

i. 上下文不支持「個人生命的更新」的狹義。

Context runs against restricting against subjective personal renovation.

τα – neuter, 複數。

Neuter plural use of $\tau \alpha$.

比較廣泛的視野。

Broader in scope.

ii. 中心思想: 神人和好。

Central theme of reconciliation.

1) 「和好」"reconciliation"是廣義上的。 Comprehensive scope of "reconciliation".

林後 5:18

一切都是出於上帝; 祂藉著基督使我們與祂和好, 又 將勸人與祂和好的職份賜給我們。

「所有的/萬物」:「世界」。

"All things." $\Pi \alpha \nu \tau \alpha$. "the world."

- 2) 西 Col. 1: 19-20
 - 19 因為父喜歡叫一切的豐盛在祂裡面居住。
 - 20 既然藉著祂在十字架上所流的血成就了和平,便藉 著祂叫萬有,無論是地上的、天上的都與自己和好 了。

注意:和好的宇宙性。

Note the "cosmic" scope of reconciliation.

iii. 「認識」是憑肉體。

"Knowledge" or "knowing" according to the flesh.

保羅與信徒們不再有這種認識。

What Paul and the believer with Paul no longer has.

林前 I Cor. 1:26

弟兄們哪,可見你們蒙召的,按著肉體有智慧的不多,有 能力的不多,有尊貴的也不多。

憑肉體說謊話的人,與這世代的辯者是一致的。

The person who lies according to the flesh is consistent with the disputant of this aeon.

b. 加 Gal. 6: 14, 15

- 14 但我斷不以別的誇口,只誇我們主耶穌基督的十字架;因 這十字架,就我而論,世界已經釘在十字架上;就世界而 論,我已經釘在十字架上。
- 15 受割禮不受割禮都無關緊要,要緊的就是作新造的人。

到新的創造裏。

To the new κτισισ.

句子構造: 相似。

Similarity in syntax.

平行句子: 像林後 5: 17。

Parallel clauses, the second clause = like 2 Cor 5: 17.

後果沒有動詞;從上下文來揣摩。

The consequent is without verb; to be implied by context.

新的創造與14節的「宇宙」(cosmos) 彼此對照。

The new κτισισ is in contrast to the "cosmos" of verse 14.

加 Gal. 6:14

但我斷不以別的誇口,只誇我們主耶穌基督的十字架;因這十字架,就我而論,世界已經釘在十字架上;就世界而論,我已 經釘在十字架上。

用意: 所有的信徒們要以同樣的條件來理解自己。

Intends all believers to understand themselves according to the same terms.

「世界」: 信徒已經藉基督的十字架向世界釘十字架(釘死) 了。「世界」: 現今邪惡的世代。

The "world" to whom the believer has been crucified through the cross of Christ = the present evil "age."

拯救: 與「向世界釘死」有關。

Deliverance = tied to being crucified to "the world."

i. 加 Gal.1:15

受割禮不受割禮都無關緊要,要緊的就是作新造的人。

新創造與「割禮」和「未受割禮」的對照:這些事都不重要了。

The "new ktisis" is put in contrast to "circumcision" and "non-circumcion": as things that no longer matter.

新創造與舊的秩序互相對照:在舊的世代裏這些事非常重要。 The "new ktisis" is set in contrast or opposition to the "old order," in which these things were extremely important.

舊的世代成為過去。

The "old order" has passed away.

新的世代,新的創造,已經來臨。

The "new order", the καινη κτισισ, has arrived.

割禮像洗禮一樣,不只是一個個人性的記號。

Circumcision, like baptism, is not merely a personal sign.

有著「約」的意義。

It has covenantal significance.

ii. 「新的」和「舊的」的對照: 有宇宙性,歷史性的意義。 Contrast between the Old and the New which is cosmic and historical in proportion.

不只是成為一個新的人而已。

Not just a new creature.

iii. 因著這些因素:

In the light of these factors.

1) 我們可以說: 林後 5: 17「新」與「舊」的對照,不是 從個人角度去理解的。

We can say that the contrast in 2 Cor 5:17 (old and new) is should not be taken in an individual sense.

這裏的對照有歷史性,末世性的意義。

The contrast is historical and eschatological in its scope.

這裏所對照的,乃是兩個世界的秩序。

Rather a contrast between two world orders.

2) 「舊事」指:未被救贖的世界,於罪與痛苦中生存。 The "old things" – neuter plural things – an expression of the "unredeemed world," existing in sin and misery. 「舊事」指「這世代」。 The "old things" refers to "this aeon."

3) 「舊事已過」: 已成為過去的,不只是我個人的過去。 The "old things" which have passed away for me: but it is more than just my own past that is put away. 認為17節是指作基督徒之前,和基督徒目前的情況的對 照,不足解釋17節。

To take verse 17 as comparing my pre-Christian past to my Christian present is not enough of a contrast.

過去的,不只是我個人的過去。

More than just my individual past that has passed away.

4) 「在基督裏」的人,乃屬於「新的創造」(15節)。 他已經參與宇宙最後的末世秩序,宇宙的終結。 The "one in Christ" is "of the new creation" (vs. 15) in some sense already participant in the final eschatological order and consummation of creation.

林後 5:15

並且祂替眾人死,是叫那些活著的人,不再為自己活, 乃為替他們死而復活的主活。

5) 因此:如何翻譯17節? So how to translate?

New English Bible: "When anyone is united to Christ, there is a new world (creation). The old order has gone and the new order has already begun."

NIV—"he is a new creation."

This is still too individualistic.

Likewise the New King James Version.

6A. 羅 Rom. 1: 2

這福音是上帝從前藉眾先知,在聖經上所應許的。

福音乃是在《聖經》裏,從前藉著先知們所應許的。

The gospel which was "previously promised" in the prophets in Scripture.

- a. 提醒讀者,舊約指向新約;舊約聖經不是一本關閉的書。 Gives a reminder that the Old Testament points to the New Testament. Not a closed book.
- b. 羅 Rom. 1:3 論到祂兒子我主耶穌基督。按肉體說,是從大衛生的。

說明,《舊約》的啟示是關乎基督的。

Gives an indication of Old Testament revelation, i.e. it concerns Christ.

c. 保羅從啟示的歷史角度去理解他身為使徒的福音事工。

Paul does something to his own ministry of the gospel. He puts his unique ministry as an apostle in a definite historical perspective—in the history of revelation.

他暗示他的福音事工,與舊約暫時的、先知的、應許性的聖言對照。 Implies contrast in how he sees himself with the prophetic and provisional, promissory statement in the Old Testament, and the gospel.

保羅指出,他的福音乃是上帝在「應驗時期」的最後啟示。

Paul indicates his gospel is in the context of fulfillment – the final revelation of God.

他的事工的末世性。

The eschatological nature of his ministry.

6B.羅 Rom. 16: 25-26

- 25 惟有上帝能照我所傳的福音,和所講的耶穌基督,並照永古隱藏不言的奧秘,堅固你們的心。
- 26 這奧秘如今顯明出來,而且按著永生上帝的命,藉眾先知的書指示萬國的民,使他們信服真道。

是一篇讚美詞。Doxology. (Should be seen as authentic.)

奧秘(上帝的啟示)。Mystery (a revelation):

1) 這奧秘從永恆以來沒有被啟示(隱藏不言),

Kept silent from eternity;

2) 現在顯明出來,

Now been manifested:

3) 藉《聖經》讓萬國的人民知道,都按照永生上帝的命令。

Made known through Scripture, to all nations, according to the commandment of the everlasting God.

「顯明」與「指示」(使人知道),有什麼不同?

What is the difference between "manifested" and "made known"?

a. 25節末了的短句與前面的短句的關係是什麼?

How does the prepositional phrase at end of vs. 25 "kata" relate to preceding prepositional phrases?

使語氣加強。

Strengthening takes place.

這三句 prepositional phrases並不是平行的。

Three prepositional phrases are not parallel.

"Kai" (和,並)連接第一句和第二句,可是並不連接第三句。

Kαι connects first two, but not the third.

第三句 prepositional phrase 邏輯上的關係和語氣,都與第一,第二句不一樣。

The third prepositional phrase has a different logical connection or force. It is different from the first two.

這點可以從形式和內容兩方面看出。

This difference is seen in form and content.

第一,第二句是論形式;第三句是論內容(實質)。

First two are formal and the last is material (concerns the content).

b. 理解這句的關鍵在於了解:「奧秘」和奧秘的啟示(顯明),不是指 什麼理性上的知識。

The key to understanding here, despite previous readings, is that the "mystery" and correlatively its revelation does not have a noetic or cognitive sense.

被啟示的「奧秘」不是一套啟示,以前無人知曉;不是一些秘密的教義,好像諾斯底派一般。

The "mystery" revealed is not a new body of revelation that was previously unknown, not a mystery of secret teaching or new Christian Gnosticism.

不只是一套新啟示的教義。

Not simply a newly revealed body of doctrine.

並不是以前隱藏,現在被人知曉的一些真理。

Not truths previously hidden, not a category of verbal revelation which was hidden and now made known.

i. 「奧秘」(μυστεριον),有「事件」的意義,也有歷史性的內容。 Rather, the "mysterion" has a decidedly "event" character, a historical content.

這「啟示」,以前人不知曉;意思是未曾發生的,奧秘的「事」。

This "revelation" was not previously unknown; rather it is a mystery which has not yet happened/taken place.

這奧秘在上帝永恆的計劃中預定,在歷史中還沒有應驗。

The mystery is fixed in God's eternal plan and purpose, but has not yet been realized in history.

這奧秘的顯現,乃是「應驗」,是「成就」。是上帝計劃的實 現。

The revelation of the mystery is a matter of fulfillment/occurrence. The actual realization of God's plan.

ii. 新約裏的「奧秘」常與上帝秘密(還未啟示)的計劃有關。 In the New Testament, "mystery" is closely associated with the secret counsel of God.

奧秘與救贖大工的實現有關。

It has to do with the realization/work of salvation.

上帝的計劃有奧秘。還未在歷史中開花結果。

Mystery exists in counsel. It has not come to fruition in history.

奧秘的啟示,將以前在上帝裏隱藏的事,在歷史中顯明。

The revelation of the mystery brings into view what was hidden in God, but has now been revealed in history.

iii. 這「奧秘」就是基督。

The "mystery" is Christ.

奧秘啟示的中心乃是基督的死和復活。

And the revelation in history centered in his death and resurrection.

林前 I Cor. 15:3

我當日所領受又傳給你們的,第一,就是基督照聖經所說,為我們的罪死了。

林前 I Cor 2: 2

因為我曾定了主意,在你們中間不知道別的,只知道耶穌基督, 並祂釘十字架。

iv. 沉默(隱藏不言)乃是因為事情還沒有成就。

The silence is that of non-eventuation: i.e. it has not happened yet.

v. Seen further in verse 26.

羅 Rom. 16: 26

這奧秘如今顯明出來,而且按著永生上帝的命,藉眾先知的書指 示萬國的民,使他們信服真道。

保羅說,先前的奧秘,最後」(如今)顯明出來了。

Paul tells us that the previous mystery has been manifested at last, made known.

其實從知識的角度來看,這奧秘在舊約時期已經是顯明的。

It has been previously made known in a noetic sense in the Old Testament.

路 Luke 24: 27

於是從摩西和眾先知起,凡經上所指著自己的話,都給他們講解明白了。

路 Luke 24:44-45

44 耶穌對他們說,就是我從前與你們同在之時,所告訴你們的話,說:摩西的律法,先知的書,和詩篇上所記的,凡指著我的話,都必須應驗。

這些事,都是舊約聖經所教導的。

This is what the Old Testament teaches.

vi. 有關經節: Parallel passage:

彼前 I Peter 1: 20

基督在創世以前,是預先被上帝知道的,卻在這末世,纔為你們顯現。

對照兩件事:基督在創世之前被上帝「預知」;然後現在於末世顯明,都是為「你們」的緣故。

Contrasts Christ being foreknown before the foundation of the world, and now being manifested in these last times, on your account.

vii. 話語的顯明? Verbal disclosure or expression – noetic.

用字有「事件」的意義。

Give the language an "event" content.

羅 Rom. 16:25

惟有上帝能照我所傳的福音,和所講的耶穌基督,並照永古隱藏 不言的奧秘,堅固你們的心。

基督的再來: 這事件被稱為基督的顯明(啟示)。

The $\pi\alpha\rho\sigma\sigma\alpha$ —return of Christ—the event itself is called the revelation of Christ.

林前 I Cor. 1:7

以致你們在恩賜上沒有一樣不及人的。等候我們的主耶穌基督顯 現。

林前 I Cor. 1:24

但在那蒙召的,無論是猶太人,希利尼人,基督總為上帝的能力,上帝的智慧。

林前 I Cor. 1:30

但你們得在基督耶穌裏,是本乎上帝,上帝又叫祂成為我們的智慧、公義、聖潔、救贖。

「智慧」,就是基督自己:基督就是上帝的智慧。

"Σοφια" (wisdom) is Christ himself—wisdom.

提前 I Tim 2:6

祂捨自己作萬人的贖價。到了時候,這事必證明出來。

基督的死,不只是知識(資訊)。是被證明的事,是「見證」。 Christ's death, not information itself, is said to be a "witness" to Paul.

viii. 總結。Summary.

「奧秘」是指基督。不是抽象的知識,乃是基督和祂成就的大 工。

The "mystery" is Christ, not in the abstract but Christ in his work.

奧秘的啟示,乃是指基督工作具體的成就。

The revelation of the mystery is the actualization of that work.

「成就」,「應驗」(fulfillment)的成分非常重。

Pronounced element of fulfillment.

末世的層面。最後:「現在」(Greek: nun)。

The eschatological dimension, air of finality is quite pronounced – "vvv" (now).

與多年的「隱藏不言」對照。

Contrasted with long ages of silence.

「現在」-最後,終於。

"Nvv" – now finally, at last.

現在,是末世的「現在」。

Eschatological "vov." NOW!

7. 两 Col. 1: 26-27

26 這道理就是歷世歷代所隱藏的奧秘,但如今向祂的聖徒顯明了,

27 上帝願意叫他們知道,這奧秘在外邦人中有何等豐盛的榮耀。就是基督 在你們心裏成了有榮耀的盼望。

西 Col. 2:3

所積蓄的一切智慧知識,都在祂裏面藏著。

a. 「奧秘」已顯明。末世的「現在」。

"Mystery" revealed, eschatological "nun."

這裏一些因素,不在羅馬書第16章。

Additional factors here not in Rom. 16.

保羅論到他要宣講上帝話語的全備(豐盛): 這是他的責任。

Paul speaks of his responsibility: to present the word of God in its fullness.

What is the relation?

26節:上帝話語的內容:

Vs. 26 spells out the content of the word of God in appositional fashion.

i. 先前隱藏的奧秘,現在傳給上帝的聖徒們。
The "mystery," hidden in the past but now ministered to the saints.

保羅告訴我們: 這奧秘乃是: 基督在你們心裏,成了榮耀的盼望。 Tells us the mystery is 'Christ in you as the hope of glory.'

ii. 第二章說「上帝的奧秘」,這奧秘就是基督。

Chapter 2 speaks of the notion of the "mystery of God," and that "mystery" is Christ.

If Christ is the right variant, this further explains the mystery.

所有的智慧和知識寶藏,都隱藏在基督裏。

Christ is the one in whom all the wisdom and treasures are hidden.

上帝隱藏的智慧,現在已經啟示,顯明,揭露。

The hidden wisdom of God that is revealed, made known, uncovered.

西 Col. 4: 3

也要為我們禱告,求上帝給我們開傳道的門,能以講基督的奧秘, (我為此被困鎖)。

弗 Eph 6: 19

也為我祈求,使我得著口才,能以放膽,開口講明福音的奧秘。

這些經文都指向基督。

These verses point to Christ.

b. 這些經文都有歷史性的涵意: 在基督的救贖裏,「奧秘」被顯明了。

This has a decidedly and profoundly historical nuance – the manifestation of the mystery in Salvation in Christ.

歷世歷代沒有被顯明;最後,現在被顯明了。

For "ages" it was not; and now it finally is.

這「奧秘」並不只是救贖的一個層面,乃是基督祂自己。

Not just an aspect of salvation that is mystery, but Christ himself.

福音的豐盛。

The fullness: vs. 19.

8. 弗 Ephesians 1:9

都是照祂自己所預定的美意,叫我們知道祂旨意的奧秘。

弗 Ephesians 3: 3-5

- 3 用啟示使我知道福音的奧秘,正如我以前略略寫過的。
- 4 你們念了,就能曉得我深知基督的奧秘。
- 5 這奧秘在以前的世代,沒有叫人知道,像如今藉著聖靈啟示祂的聖徒和先知一樣。

弗 Ephesians 3:8-10

8 我本來比眾聖徒中的最小還小。然而祂還賜我這恩典,叫我把基督那測不

透的豐富,傳給外邦人。

- 9又使眾人都明白,這歷代以來隱藏在創造萬物之上帝裏的奧秘,是如何安排的。
- 10 為要藉著教會,使天上執政的,掌權的,現在得知上帝百般的智慧。

與時代論對照:

Contrast to Dispensationalism.

以前不被知曉的「奧秘」:知識上的奧秘。

"Mystery" of which there was no previous information, and understood in a cognitive sense.

a. 指向類似的歷史事件。

Similar historical connotation or event reference.

就算這裏的意思是指「知識」: 也不等於保羅墮進一種基督教諾斯底主義; 這裏所指的,不是什麼超歷史的真理。這裏所講到的奧秘,乃是基督的工作。

Even if a noetic (cognitive) sense: it is not as if Paul has lapsed into Christian Gnosticism or arcane Christian teaching, or timeless truths.

It has to do with the work of Christ.

b. 這裏所指的,是外邦人得救(按歌羅西書,羅馬書的上下文來看)。 The specific references in these instances, true for Colossians, and Romans context, is salvation of Gentiles.

弗 Eph. 3:6

這奧秘就是外邦人在基督耶穌裏,藉著福音,得以同為後嗣,同為一體,同蒙應許。

i. 若認為「奧秘」 (μυστεριον) 只指救恩包括外邦人,則不正確 (時代 論者有這種傾向)。

It would be wrong to reduce or limit the "μυστεριον" to this aspect of Gentile inclusion (Dispensationalists tend to take this approach).

若視救恩於這方面與新約教會無關,也不正確。

Wrong to see this aspect as foreign to the church of the New Testament. 與羅馬書16: 26所講的「奧秘」不符合。

This flies in the face of Rom. 16: 26: the mystery is made known through scripture.

羅 Rom. 16:26

這奧秘如今顯明出來,而且按著永生上帝的命,藉眾先知的書指示萬 國的民,使他們信服真道。

ii. 是的,外邦人在救恩上有份,是很重要的。

Gentile inclusion is important.

加拉太書第二章: 在基督裏, 同為一個新人。

Galatians 2: the one new man in Christ.

信徒們都有份,都成為一個新人。

Believers participate in and become.

這是救恩的不可或缺的一部份。

Integral to salvation and focus of Christ.

c. 小結:「奧秘」詞匯。Summary on Mystery language.

保羅視他所傳的信息為末世的信息。保羅事工的歷史處境,是末世的處境。

The way in which Paul qualifies his ministry in a fundamental way, makes clear the eschatological content of preaching, as well as the context of his ministry.

強調信息內容的「末世性」。

Compounding the eschatological content.

「現今」,「現在」 (vuv) 奧秘被顯明(啟示)出來。「現在」的「顯明」: 兩個字的並列。

The "vov" (now) revelation of the mystery: juxtaposition as the "now."

至終成就了!多年來,歷代隱藏的,被顯明了!

Finally done. So long hidden in ages and generations.

保羅的「奧秘」:不是宣講什麼奧秘的道理,乃是宣講奧秘被顯明了。

Paul's "mystery": it doesn't that he proclaims the mystery, but that he proclaims the revealing of the mystery.

弗 Eph 1: 10

要照所安排的,在日期滿足的時候,使天上地上一切所有的,都在基督裏同歸於一。

加 Gal. 4: 4

及至時候滿足,上帝就差遣祂的兒子,為女子所生,且生在律法以下。

「時候的滿足」。The "fullness of time":

a. 不是指: 歷史中一個特殊的時刻。

Does not mean, or refer to a special moment in history.

不是指,選日期選得剛好;不是歷史過程中最策略性的時刻。

Not "historical rightness" or "strategic time in the course of history" as such.

保羅說的是:時間本身「滿」了,「滿足」了。

Rather he means what he says: the fulfillment of THE time.

絕對的「滿足」。

In an absolute sense.

基督的工作已經成就了。歷史本身已經「滿」了。

The work of Christ has taken place, and history has been filled up.

歷史已經被帶到它的終點,祂的至終目標(telos)。

History has been brought to its end/ $\tau \epsilon \lambda o \sigma$.

這裏所說的滿足是初步的;還有將來的部份。

The fulfillment spoken of here is initial, with a future aspect in view.

可是我們必須強調:歷史的終結(末世)已經開展。真的已經開始了。

But we must not tone down that the end has begun. Really and truly.

b. 以弗所書下面一句,支持上面講的末世觀念: 宇宙在基督裏要同歸於一。
The eschatological force in Ephesians 1 is enforced by the clause that follows—
'the heading up of all things in Christ.

弗1:10-11

- 10 要照所安排的,在日期滿足的時候,使天上地上一切所有的,都在基督 裏同歸於一。
- 11 我們也在祂裏面得了基業,這原是那位隨己意行作萬事的,照著祂旨意 所預定的。
- c. 弗 Eph. 1:22

又將萬有服在祂的腳下,使祂為教會作萬有之首。

為教會的緣故,作萬有的頭(首)。

"Head over everything for the church."

相關經文: Similar to:

西 Col. 1: 18.

他也是教會全體之首。祂是元始,是從死裏首先復生的,使祂可以在凡事上 居首位。

已經來臨,已經建立的事實乃是: 基督作萬有之首。

What has arrived is the establishment (which has already taken place) of the headship of Christ over everything.

「萬有」(panta – "all") 指全宇宙:天上與地上的一切事物。

Universality or cosmic sweep of "panta" – all things refer to al things in heaven and earth.

d. NIV 沒有把「現在就已經是」的意思翻譯出來。

NIV: "When the times will have reached their fulfillment" – not including the present.

林前 I Corinthians 10:11

他們遭遇這些事,都要作為鑒戒。並且寫在經上,正式警戒我們這末世的人。

寫給我們作榜樣,警戒。寫給我們這些在「新約」裏的人作勸勉。

Examples for our instruction. For our "new covenant" admonition.

「我們」是指哪些人?

Who are the "us"?

就是指我們:「末世」已經臨到我們。末世「已經臨到」的絕對性。

We, upon whom the ends of the ages HAVE arrived – absolute.

我們的處境: 是絕對的,決定我們是誰的事實。

Context issue: we are told what is the absolute and controlling factor.

不只是一個(相對的)文化處境,乃是「末世來臨」的處境。

It exists not in a particular cultural setting, but rather in the context of "the arrival of the ends of the age."

林後 II Corinthians 6: 2

因為祂說: 「在悅納的時候,我應允了你。在拯救的日子,我搭救了你。」

上下文: 這段從 5: 11開始。我們已經看過林前 5: 17。

Context begins at 5: 11ff. We have looked at II Cor. 5: 17 already.

從上下文看: 神人和好的職事。

Ministry of reconciliation in context.

保羅已經在第一節自我介紹: 是與上帝同工的人。

Paul has identified himself as God's co-worker in verse 1.

林後 II Cor. 6:1

我們與上帝同工的,也勸你們,不可徒受祂的恩典。

在悅納的時刻: 我聽(應允)了你們。

"At an acceptable time I heard you."

看啊:「現在」就是悅納的時候,「現在」就是得救的日子。

Behold—NOW is the acceptable time, NOW is the day of salvation.

為了強調事實: 「現在」用了兩次。

Emphatic two-fold use of "vvv."

羅 Rom 16: 26

這奧秘如今顯明出來,而且按著永生上帝的命,藉眾先知的書指示萬國的民, 使他們信服真道。

西 Col. 1:26

這道理就是歷世歷代所隱藏的奧秘,但如今向祂的聖徒顯明了。

「現在」的末世性。

Eschatological "nun."

保羅所指的「悅納」與「喜悅」的日子,得救的日子,是指什麼時候?

What is Paul referring to here, in the "acceptable" or "favorable time", the day of salvation?

「時候」和「日子」是指什麼時候?

What is the referent of "time" or "day"?

a. 不是指某一時刻,臨到某某人的某些情況。上帝不是向人說:「你現在要得救嗎?不要就算,下次沒有啦!」

Not referring to a particular occasion or set of circumstances that come into a life of an individual. A "use it or lose it" mentality.

上帝不是在說: 只有一次: 現在就要接受。明天可能就沒有機會。

God is not saying: "One chance, get it now. It may not be offered tomorrow!"

這可能是真的;可是並不是這節經文的意思。

This may be true: but it is not the point of this passage.

不要從「救贖秩序」(ordo salutis)的角度去理解;不是救恩如何臨到一個人。

Not to be understood as *ordo salutis*; the application of salvation to the individual.

b. 這裏的字句與觀念來自以賽亞書 49:8。

These expressions are quoted from Isaiah 49: 8.

賽 Isaiah 49:8

耶和華如此說:在悅納的時候我應允了你,在拯救的日子我濟助了你,我要保護你,使你作眾民的中保,復興遍地,使人承受荒涼之地為業。

i. 賽 49章的上下文:「僕人之詩」。

Context of Isaiah 49: "Servant song."

這裏是「僕人」在講話?還是誰向「僕人」講話?

Is the Servant speaking? or spoken to?

第一身的話:預言基督。49:8的「你」指僕人:指基督。

Passages that are in the first person singular: prophetic forecast to Christ.

The "you" in 49: 8 refers to the Servant – to Christ.

耶和華說:在我悅納的日子,我會應允你;在救贖的日子,我會幫助你。 The Lord says: In the time of my favor, I will answer You, in the day of salvation—I will help you.

1) 耶和華說話,可以從第四節理解。第四節,僕人在說話。

The statement of the Lord speaking is intelligible based on vs. 4 where the servant is speaking.

賽 Isa.49:4

我卻說: 我勞碌是徒然,我盡力是虛無虛空,然而我當得的理必在耶和華那裏,我的賞賜必在我上帝那裏。

我盡力工作,都是徒然。我盡了力,得著什麼?我的賞賜在上帝那裏。 I have labored to no purpose, spent my strength for nothing, reward is with my God. In his hands.

這是僕人的盼望,也是哀嘆中的盼望。

This a lament in hope and expectation.

因此第八節是耶和華對「僕人」的回應:要肯定受苦中的「僕人」。

Thus vs. 8 is response of YHWH to the Servant – to assure the lamenting suffering servant.

僕人的勞苦並不徒然,因為上帝已經聽到他的哀求;上帝要來搭救他。 上帝的答覆乃是: 祂要幫助僕人。

His labors are not in vain, since the Lord has answered and come to the servant's aid. Answer is the aid and help.

- ii. 哥林多後書第六章使用了以賽亞書第49章這段經文。 II Cor. 6 usage of this Isaiah passage.
 - 1) 從這個架構來理解: 「悅納的時候」: 就是上帝要在末世的時候應允僕 人。這個「悅納的時候」在耶穌基督的死和復活時已經展開了。

Framework – the "acceptable time" – when God eschatologically answers his Servant – this "acceptable time" is inaugurated in the death and resurrection of Christ.

耶和華對僕人的答覆乃是: 耶穌基督的復活。這就是耶和華的濟助, 祂 末世的幫助: 上帝要使基督復活。

It is the resurrection of Christ which is YHWH's answer – that is his help (eschatological help) in raising Jesus from the dead.

「拯救的日子」就是信徒們「復活的日子」(林後 5: 18),世界復和的日子(5: 19)。

The "day of salvation" is the "day of reconciliation" – of believers (5: 18) or of the world (5: 19).

林後 5:18-19

- 18 一切都是出於上帝, 祂藉著基督使我們與祂和好, 又將勸人與祂和好 的職份賜給我們。
- 19 這就是上帝在基督裏,叫世人與自己和好,不將他們的過犯歸到他們身上。並且將這和好的道理託付了我們。
- 2) 與以賽亞書 61:2 的「悅納的時候」連接起來:耶穌自己也說,這是指著祂說的。

Correlate to the "acceptable year of the Lord" – Isaiah 61: 2 – Jesus applies this to himself in Luke 4: 19.

賽 Isa. 61:2

報告耶和華的恩年,和我們上帝報仇的日子。安慰一切悲哀的人。

路 Luke 4:19, 21

- 19 報告上帝悅納人的禧年。
- 21 耶穌對他們說: 今天這經應驗在你們耳中了。

因此,以賽亞書61章肯定是指耶穌基督說的。 Christological view in force.

iii. 「悅納的時候」,「拯救的日子」要從廣闊的(救贖)歷史角度去理解: 是指基督應驗舊約應許的日子。

The "acceptable time", the "day of salvation" are to be taken in a broad historical sense. It is the day of fulfillment in Christ.

「末世」是得救的日子: 是福音傳到萬國的時候。

The "end time" is a day of salvation, the spread of the gospel to nations.

回到以賽亞書 49: 6: 上帝說,僕人要復興以色列,只不過是「小事」;上帝要賜僕人給萬國作光,好叫救恩達到地極。

Back to Isa. 49: it is too small for the Servant to restore Israel, he will given as a light to the nations, that my salvation shall reach to the end of the earth.

賽 Isa. 49:6

現在祂說:你作我的僕人,使雅各眾支派復興,使以色列眾得保全的歸回, 尚為小事。我還要使你作外邦人的光,叫你施行我的救恩,直到地極。

- iv. 小結兼附注: Summary and endnote:
 - 1) 這是一個好例子: 當新約引用舊約的時候,引用一段舊約等於引用了該 段的上下文。

This is a good illustration of how, when the New Testament uses the Old Testament, the citation of a verse or passage is at the same time a citation of the larger context of that verse or passage.

2) 從這段經文我們知道,耶穌基督的復活,就是耶和華賜給僕人的幫助。 From this passage, we have identified the Resurrection of Christ as the answer/help that the Lord provides to the Servant.

教會的存在就是上帝給僕人的答覆的一部份。

The church in its existence is construed as a part of God's answer to Christ. 上帝給僕人的答覆,包括「教會」的事實(救恩傳到地極)。

The answer includes the reality of the church.

「悅納的時候」和「拯救的日子」就是: 教會成立的時候。

The "acceptable time" and "day of salvation" is when the church comes into being.

自從那時候,我們都活在「現在」,我們都是「現在」的一代。 Since then, it is the "NOW generation."

3) 西 Col. 4: 5

你們當愛惜光陰,用智慧與外人交往。

弗 Eph 5: 16

要愛惜光陰,因為現今的世代邪惡。

保羅說:愛惜光陰:字意譯作:要「救贖光陰」,「買贖光陰」。 Paul speaks about redeeming "the time".

然後加上條件(原因): 因為現今的世代是邪惡的世代。

Qualifies with "the days are evil."

這裏講的世代,也應從廣闊的角度理解:不只是我個人生命裏的光陰。

This should probably be understood with the same kind of broad sense, not just my personal time as an individual.

乃是上帝賜(交託)給整個教會的時間。

But the time the church is invested with as a whole.

NIV 翻譯作: 「要盡力把握所有的機會」: 這樣翻譯失去原文的味道。 The NIV says: "making the most of every opportunity": it loses something.

4) 羅馬書13: 11: 醒過來的時刻來到了。

Romans 13:11—the hour has come to wake up.

羅 Rom. 13:11

再者,你們曉得現今就是該趁早睡醒的時候,因為我們得救,現今比初 信的時候更近了。

為什麼?Why?

我們得救的時刻,比我們起初信的時候又更折了。

The hour of our salvation is nearer than when we first believed

5) 林前 I Cor. 7: 29

弟兄們,我對你們說:時候減少了。從此以後,那有妻子的,要像沒有妻子,...

時間減少了,縮短了。

Time is shortened or compressed.

6) 加 Gal. 6: 10

所以有了機會,就當向眾人行善。向信徒一家的人更當這樣。

我們有時候(機會)就要向眾人行善事。特別是信上帝的家裏的人。 As we have time, do good to all, especially of the household of faith.

加Gal. 3: 23, 25

- 23 但這因信得救的理,還未來以先,我們被看守在律法之下,直圈到那 將來的真道顯明出來。
- 25 但這因信得救的理,既然來到,我們從此就不在師傅的手下了。 (注:因信得救的理,原文作:「信」。)

「信」(「這信」,中文: 這因信得救的理)。

Pistis/Faith

重點乃是: 藉著信心得稱為義。與此有關的是: 領受聖靈。

Main point is Justification by Faith. Related matter: receiving of the spirit.

a. 加拉太書的上下文: Context in Galatians.

背景: 加拉太教會的經歷。有人妥協、歪曲福音。

Background: The Galatians experience. The gospel is being jeopardized.

有人傳假福音,說:必須守割禮,才能得救恩。

False gospel: that circumcision is necessary for the attainment of salvation.

加 2: 15-4: 7。整個救贖歷史的廣闊宏觀,可以從 3: 15-29看出。

Gal. 2: 15-4:7. Broad framework of redemptive history becomes clear at 3: 15ff.

總結: Summarize.

i. 保羅從加 2: 16一直在發揮一點:

Paul all along has been developing one point since 2: 16.

人不是靠守律法的行為被稱義,乃是藉著信靠基督。

Man not justified by the works of the law but through faith in Christ.

ii. 保羅從這點討論律法的問題。摩西的律法的源起和功用是什麼?
This gives rise to question about the law. The Mosaic law. What about its origin and function?

1) 保羅堅持著靠律法得救,和靠基督得救的絕對對立。

Antithesis is unrelieved – salvation by the law and faith in Christ.

保羅要說明:上帝賜下律法,並不違背祂拯救子民的計劃。

Paul wants to be clear that the giving of the law is not contrary to God's saving purpose.

律法並不是從邪靈源起。律法是上帝賜應許給亞伯拉罕之後的430年。

Not demonic in origin. Rather, the law comes after the promise given to Abraham, 430 years later.

律法,是為了應許的緣故賜下的。

The Law was given for the sake of the promise.

律法要服事應許和應許的應驗: 亞伯拉罕的後裔承受產業的應許。

The law is in the interest of the promise and fulfillment of the law, promise of inheritance.

2) 保羅在十九節說: 律法是為了罪的緣故賜下的。

Paul says vs. 19—given on account of transgression.

加Gal. 3:19

這樣說來,律法是為什麼有的呢?原是為過犯添上的,等候那蒙應許的 子孫來到。並且是藉天使經中保之手設立的。 羅 Rom. 5:20

律法本是外添的,叫過犯顯多。只是罪在那裏顯多,恩典就更顯多了。

羅 Rom. 7:13

既然如此,那良善的是叫我死麼?斷乎不是。叫我死的乃是罪。但罪藉 著那良善的叫我死,就顯出真是罪。叫罪因著誡命更顯出是惡極了。

3) 回應在加 3: 6。Response in Gal. 3: 6

лп Gal. 3:6

正如「亞伯拉罕信上帝,這就算為他的義。」

b. 加 3: 23-25提到信心。

References to faith in Gal. 3: 23-25

加 Gal. 3:23-25

- 23 但這因信得救的理,還未來以先,我們被看守在律法之下,直圈到那將來的 直道顯明出來。
- 24 這樣,律法是我們訓蒙的師傅,引我們到基督那裏,使我們因信稱義。
- 25 但這因信得救的理,既然來到,我們從此就不在師傅的手下了。 (注:「因信得救的理」原文作:「信」。)

律法成為我們的師傅,「直到」基督來臨。因此這並不是上帝賜律法的目的。 The law became our supervisor UNTIL Christ, not expression of purpose.

i. 在上帝的計劃(目的)裏,「信」與「律法」對立。這是一個歷史上,宏觀 上的對立,並不是指個人經歷裏的對立。

"Faith" in these purposes is set over the law in a broad historical sense, not a personal sense.

「我們」是修辭上的我們。

This is a rhetorical "we."

「信」與「律法」是指歷史上的律法和因信稱義的道理,不是指個人經驗。 Contrast between faith and law is historical, not individual.

ii. 保羅說,基督還沒有來之前沒有「信」。

Paul states that there was no faith until the time of Christ.

лп Gal. 3:24

這樣,律法是我們訓蒙的師傅,引我們到基督那裏,使我們因信稱義。

雖然很多傳道者講解24節時,都認為是指個人經歷,可是24節並不是形容個人生命中律法的效果: 感動一個人扎心知罪,意識到自己心靈的需要。

Almost surely vs. 24, despite how preached, does not describe the effect of the law in the life of the individual: moving him to conviction of sin and need.

不是律法的目的,不是「因為/所以」;乃是「直到」(εισ)。

Not purpose; but a temporal reference to "εισ."

這裏的「直到」(eis)不是講律法的目的,乃是指時間上的「直到」。

應該這樣翻譯:「直到基督來臨」(until Christ comes)。

The "εισ" is not telic but temporal. Should read: until Christ comes.

- 1) 保羅怎能說,直到基督來臨之前,人間沒有信心? How can Paul say no faith until Christ?
 - a) 「信」的兩重意義:

Two senses of "faith":

- i) 「信靠」的行動。藉著信心,人相信(「信」的)道理。 "Faith" by which it is believed (function or activity).
- ii) 「信仰」,乃是信心的內容;指信仰的教義內容。 "Faith" which is belief (content or body of doctrine, Jude 4)

猶 3-4節

- 3 親愛的弟兄啊,我想盡心寫信給你們,論我們同得救恩的時候,就不得不寫信勸你們,要為從前一次交付聖徒的真道(真道原文作:「信」),竭力的爭辯。
- 4 因為有些人偷著進來,就是自古被定受刑罰的,是不虔誠的, 將我們上帝的恩變作放縱情慾的機會,並且不認獨一的主宰我 們主耶穌基督。

「信」作為「信仰」(如:猶大書3節),在這裏便不適用。 This "content" view will not fit here.

那麼,保羅怎能在這裏說:基督來之前沒有信心?

So how can Paul say there was no faith – no believing function?

b) 保羅肯定不是在說: 基督來臨之前,沒有人運用信心。

Certainly Paul does not want to suggest that no one believed before Christ or exercised faith.

誰是模範信徒?看亞伯拉罕就知道如何被稱義。

Who is the model believer?

Look at Abraham to find out how to be justified.

c) 保羅這裏用「信」作為一個短稱。一種「以偏蓋全」的寫法。 Paul is using "faith" here as an abbreviated expression—a metonym. Describing a larger state of affairs by a part. 他真正在形容的,是信心的内容。

He really has in view the "object of faith"; this is in focus.

他用了「信心」(指信心的行動)這個字;可是,信心沒有對象(在基督裏的救恩)是沒有意義的。信心沒有基督是沒有意義的。

In using the term which refers to the exercise of faith, but the exercise is meaningless apart from its object which is the salvation in Christ, or simply Christ.

所以這裏的意思是:

直到信心的對象-基督來到之前。直到「後裔」臨到之前。

So until salvation in Christ on which faith is focused, came... - until the seed came.

л⊓Gal. 4:4

及至時候滿足,上帝就差遣祂的兒子,為女子所生,且生在律法以 下。

時候滿了。上帝就差遣祂的兒子來臨。

The fullness of time came, God sent his son.

加Gal. 3: 24

這樣,律法是我們訓蒙的師傅,引我們到基督那裏,使我們因信稱 義。

直到基督來到。

Until Christ.

d) 我們必須看到,保羅在這裏多麼的強調歷史視角:信心(因信稱義的 道理),從歷史的角度去理解。

See how pronounced for Paul is the *historical* orientation or focus that is involved in exercising saving faith.

很多時候當我們處理因信稱義的時候,沒有看到這點。

This can be obscured in dealing with justification by faith.

我們要注意:因信稱義並不只是一種超時空的安排,好像說:在永恆 裏決定了,基督只不過是配角而已。

Justification by Faith is not a timeless arrangement fixed by a pretemporal decree with Christ in the background.

不是的: 稱義不是超越時空的事件,不是一種存在主義式的經歷。

Justification is not experienced on some supra-historical or existential state of affairs.

不錯,被稱義是非常個人化的親身經歷。可是它並不只是一個上帝與個人的交換 (transaction)。

While Justification by Faith is intensely personal, it is not merely a personal transaction between God and the sinner.

稱義乃是「約」裏的事,是關乎基督的大事。

Rather, it is covenantal and Christological.

基督,和基督的工作(死,復活),才是稱義的焦點。

He and his work must remain central.

因信稱義必須靠上帝的兒子,在時候滿足了的時候來臨。

Justification by Faith is dependent on the coming of the Son in the fullness of time.

稱義的合法性(生效),在乎基督的來臨。

It is given its validity in the coming of Christ.

那位稱罪人為義的上帝,乃是在基督裏稱人為義的。

The God who justifies the sinner, justifies in Christ.

因信稱義,必須從它在「救贖歷史」中的意義來理解。

Must have its full redemptive historical weight.

這包括亞伯拉罕被稱義(也需從救贖歷史來看)。

Includes justification of Abraham.

因信稱義的有效性,必須從上帝的「應許與應驗」架構來理解。

Justification by Faith has validity, it is intelligible only within its "promise and fulfillment" structure.

因信稱義的有效性,完全在乎上帝應驗祂的應許。這樣才能理解因信 稱義。

Justification by Faith is intelligible and its validity hangs on the fulfillment of the promise.

連亞伯拉罕的信心,都在乎上帝應驗祂的應許。

Even Abraham's justifying faith is dependent on the fulfilling of the promise.

因信稱義不可離開基督來理解。因信稱義必需靠救贖歷史;因此保羅說:沒有信心,直到信心的對象來到。

It is inseparable from Christ. It is dependent on a redemptive history to such a degree that he says the faith isn't present until the object of faith is present.

最後結論 Final Conclusion

1. 這一段(C段)的目的:溫習有關經文,給我們對保羅的職位有正確的理解。 Objective of this section "C": to review passages, to see as those that provide a perspective on his apostolic ministry.

我們要這樣理解保羅所傳的信息。

Provides then an outlook on the message.

a. 讓我們認識這種歷史性,神學性的視角。

Discover the historical, theological perspective.

保羅事工的處境乃是: 救贖歷史的處境。

Context for his ministry—redemptive historical context.

我們要從救贖歷史過程中來看保羅。

Locates himself in this.

保羅身為信徒: 我們身為信徒,都要從救贖歷史的角度來理解。

Qualifies his existence as a believer and thus every believer.

i. 我們是誰: 就是末世已經臨到的人。 One on whom the ends of the ages have arrived.

林前 I Cor. 10:11

他們遭遇這些事,都要作為鑒戒。並且寫在經上,正是警戒我們這末世 的人。

ii. 活在時候滿足的世代,就是上帝差遣祂兒子的時候。 Live in fullness of time when Son was sent.

加Gal. 4: 4

及至時候滿足,上帝就差遣祂的兒子,為女子所生,且生在律法以下。

iii. 活在「新創造」的曙光已經來到的時候。 Living in new creation that has already dawned.

林後 2 Cor 5:17

若有人在基督裏,他就是新造的人。舊事已過,都變成新的了。

iv. 給我們一個視角,一個立足點,來回顧耶穌基督死與復活的高峰事件。 Occupies a vantage point, a privilege to look back on climactic events of the Death and Resurrection of Christ.

我們的救贖,是一件歷史上的事實。

Salvation is a historical reality.

Cullman: 勝利的日子已經來到了; 戰役已經結束!

(Oscar Cullmann—great D-day battle has passed, the conflict is resolved.)

v. 先前陰暗,戰役沒有完結的世代,暫時的,等候應驗的時候,最後已成 為過去。都應驗了;最後的末世來臨了。

Among those for whom the period of shadows and unresolved conflict, what was provisional/anticipatory → final and fulfilled.

- vi. 「世代」(aeon) 要結束;從舊的到新的。 "Aeon" ending: moving from old to the new.
- vii. 保羅: 我們是奧秘的執事: 就是現今顯明給聖徒看的奧秘。
 Minister of the mystery which has now been manifested to the saints.

西 Col. 1:26

這道理就是歷世歷代所隱藏的奧秘,但如今向祂的聖徒顯明了。

羅 Rom 16: 26

這奧秘如今顯明出來,而且按著永生上帝的命,藉著先知的書指示萬國 的民,使他們信服真道。

2. 保羅所強調的,是現今已經應驗的,現今已經來到的事實。

Paul's stress is on what has already been realized, present state of affairs that has arrived.

不過他並沒有忽略將來還要來臨的事。

He doesn't eliminate a focus on the future and what it will bring.

保羅從他的視角很清楚意識到,有一件偉大事件還沒有發生,而這件事(基督的再來)掌管著我們的現今。

Paul is aware from his stance in history, of the one great outstanding events that lies in the future and controls the present: the return of Christ.

a. 林前 I Cor. 1:7

以致你們在恩賜上沒有一樣不及人的。等候我們的主耶穌基督顯現。

我們熱切等待主基督被顯現。

Eagerly awaiting the revelation of Christ.

b. 多Titus 2: 13

等候所盼望的福,並等候至大的上帝,和我們救主耶穌基督的榮耀顯現。

我們等待耶穌基督的有福盼望 (blessed hope) 和榮耀。

Looking for the blessed hope and glory of Christ.

3. 保羅一方面強調將來,同時又強調現今的「已經應驗」;這並不是表示保羅的 信仰不堅定;並不是說他有點混亂,不能下決心。完全不是!

The emphasis on "the future" as well as "realized" does not, as has been sometimes suggested, betray some uncertainty on Paul's part, that he is confused and can't make up his mind.

在保羅的思想中,未來的盼望和現今的應驗是連在一起的整體。

For Paul, the two belong together.

上帝賜我們未來(盼望),是與我們的過去(在基督裏的應驗)一起賜下的。 The future is given with the past.

未來是未來:我們對未來所盼望的事必定會來臨:因為上帝已經成就(過去)「應驗」的事。

The future is future, it will come, simply because of what has happened in the past.

- a. 在救贖歷史中,希臘文的過去式與將來式要一起來看: 他們不能分開。 In redemptive history, the Greek perfect tense and future tense have to be parsed together. They are inseparable.
- b. 我們要了解舊約的背景。

See how this happens against Old Testament background.

舊約的焦點是一天:主的來臨那日。耶穌第二次再來,和第一次來,對舊約 先知來說,是一件事,一個過程,雖然我們知道它有兩個階段。

It focuses on a single day or coming of the Lord. The second coming is given with the first coming—part of the same event process—in two phases or installments.

關於主必快來的經文。

Comment on the imminence statements.

1. 保羅和其他聖經的作者講到將來的時候,都說將來很快就到。

Paul and other writers speak of the future as near or soon.

他們的教導是,耶穌的再來很快就到。

Teach with nearness or "soon-ness", they speak of imminent parousia.

他們為什麼如此說?

Why do they do that?

a. 不是因為他們有內線消息。我們不應該好像 Hal Lindsey, Harold Camping 一樣看測主再來的日子!

It is not because they have an "advance calendar," so we have to speculate and figure out the timing. E.g. Hal Lindsey, Harold Camping.

- b. 他們說主再來的日子近了,不是他們想錯了(一些批判聖經學者的看法)。 Nor do they speak of the future because they made a mistake (critical view).
- c. 他們這樣說,是因為在基督身上已經發生的事。

Rather they speak this way because of what has already happened in Christ. 基督必定快來,因為基督已經復活,因此將來的事,好像隨時會發生一樣。 It is imminent because of the impact on them, and the certainty of that future, near or soon aspect of these statements have the sense of "it's just a matter of time now, its inevitable now."

d. 「快來」是指救贖歷史而說的。我們現在處於一個關鍵性的時刻: 只剩下基督的再來了(不論要等多久)。

Imminence is a redemptive-historical category. Decisive juncture—all that is left to take place is Christ's return regardless of how long that may be.

因為已經發生的事,將來的事快要發生。

It could be soon based on what has already happened.

這裏表達的,是救贖歷史的肯定性。

Expresses redemptive historical certainty.

e. 經文清楚說明保羅怎樣看他自己的生命,和眾信徒的生命:我們是在基督第 一次來和第二次來之間。

Passage that clearly and categorically expresses the way Paul looks at his existence and all believers, bracketed/bound by first and second coming.

- i. 帖前 I Thess 1: 9-10
 - 9因為他們自己已經報明我們是怎樣進到你們那裏,你們是怎樣離棄偶像歸向上帝,要服事那又真又活的上帝,
 - 10 等候祂兒子從天降臨,就是祂從死裏復活的,那位救我們脫離將來忿 怒的耶穌。

離棄偶像,歸向上帝:為要服事又真又活的上帝:回轉的偶像敬拜者。 Turn from idols to God (the church), to serve the living and true God—reversed idol worshippers.

這裏說到的敬拜事奉乃是「過渡時期」的事:

This service is bounded:

- 1) 一方面,等候上帝的兒子再來,拯救我們脫離忿怒; Awaiting the return of the Son to be saved from the coming wrath.
- 2) 另一方面,基督已經復活。

The resurrection.

我們在救贖歷史中的地位,與保羅的地位一樣。

We are in the same redemptive-historical position as Paul.

C. 保羅修正,可是仍然使用「兩個世代」的架構。

Paul's modification but continuing use of the "two-aeon" construct.

兩個世代重疊。

The overlap of the two ages.

這個重疊解釋了基督的死和復活是在兩個世代之間。

Accounting for the significance of Christ's death and resurrection in that.

保羅與猶太人一樣,用了「兩個世代」的架構。

Paul has the "two-aeon" construct in common with Judaism.

重要的是: 對保羅而言,彌賽亞已經來臨。這就是關鍵性的不同。

Critical difference: for Paul, the Messiah has come.

從一個世代到另一個世代的轉接點已經來了。

The turning point, transition from the one age to the other, has arrived.

因為舊的世代已經成為新的世代,因此保羅修改了「兩個世代」的架構。

That reality of the Old to the New results in modifications for Paul's continuing use of the "two-age" construct.

從兩方面考慮保羅的修改:

Consider this from two complimentary aspects of modification.

1. 因基督已經來臨,仍然用「兩個世代」的對照似乎不太適合。

In view that Christ has come, it might seem improper to maintain a contrast between the two aeons.

當代猶太人的觀點:已經成為「現在」了。

Contemporary Jewish point of view has ceased to be future, and become a present reality.

雖然如此,保羅仍然使用「兩個世代」的架構。

But despite that, Paul still continues the "two-age" scheme.

這樣作,並沒有忽略了基督的死和復活的重要性。

This without slighting the full work and implications of Christ in his death and resurrection.

保羅仍然說「這個世代」和「來世」。

He still uses the "this age and that age" view of aeons.

彌賽亞若已經來了,這個對照還有什麼意義?

How is such a contrast relevant, if Messiah has come?

a. 對保羅來說,彌賽亞世代的來臨,展開兩個時段。

For Paul, the appearance of the Messianic Age unfolds into successive epochs. 基督的顯現,是分兩個階段的。

The $\pi\alpha\rho\sigma\nu\sigma\iota\alpha$ takes place in tow installments.

i. 第一階段是末世性的。

The first is eschatological.

基督來了,因此天國來了。

His arrival is showing the arrival of the kingdom.

可是基督第一次來,並沒有讓所有歷史裏的期待結束。

Yet this first coming does not bring the cessation of all historical expectations.

現在焦點放在未來:都因已經成就的事。

Now there is a new focus on the future, arising out of what has taken place.

Vos用活物的生產作例子。

Vos' idea: Vos uses several examples of biological reproduction.

細胞的分開:一個從另一個生出。

Cell separation – one emerges from the other.

「來世」:好像母親有了身紀,將要生產。

Coming aeon: being pregnant with another, to which it gives birth.

b. 保羅與猶太教的不同。Difference between Paul and Judaism.

猶太教:「這世代」和「來世」。

Judaism: "this age" and "age to come."

i. 保羅: 我們生活在一個雙重意義的世代。

Paul: The age we live in, is a mixed situation.

現今的世代有今世的因素,也有來世的因素,因為基督分兩次來。

It contains elements of "this age" and the "age to come," since there are two comings.

ii. 目前的情況還是: 世界有罪。

Sinful state of affairs is present.

解釋新約聖經很重要的一部分。

A large part of the program of New Testament interpretation.

我們信徒必須有的理解,乃是要澄清目前的狀況。

The understanding which we are to have as believers is, clarifying this state of affairs.

1) 保羅繼續形容這個「過渡時期」是「現今」,不是「來世」。

Paul continues to refer to this "in-between period" as the present, not "the age to come."

雖然他稱這世代為「現在」,可是清楚說明,「來世」已經來 臨。

While calling it "present," he makes it clear that the coming age has arrived.

來 Heb. 6:5

並嘗過上帝善道的滋味,覺悟來世權能的人。

這裏形容了現今聖靈在教會生活中的工作:來世的權能已經在教 會裏存在,不需等到來世。

Describing the present activity of the Sprit in the life of the church—powers of the coming age are present, not just coming.

iii. 我們要看到兩者之間的「張力」。Find a "taseology" (tension). 這「張力」就像天國的「已臨」和「未臨」之間的張力。

The same kind of tension – between the "already" and the "not yet." 新的世代已經來了,可是同時也是未來的。

The new age arrived, but is still future.

2. 「末世已臨」的方面: Realized eschatology:

「垂直層面」:最特殊的層面。

The vertical dimension – most distinctive perspective.

a. 兩個世代互相重疊。

The two aeons are overlapping, co-terminous.

不是說第二個世代來臨了,第一個世代就過時。不是說上帝的計劃改變。

One does not make the other obsolete or indicate a change of mind.

兩個世代並存:一個調整一個。

Two modifications are along side and supplement one another.

不只是平面的: 先後和重疊。還有上下層面。

Alongside the horizontal/consecutive comes a vertical dimension.

這是人不能理解的奧秘。

Paradoxical and unintelligible – it seems to be that way.

可是,兩個世代並不衝突。

Not in conflict with one another.

i. 回想當代(新舊約之間的時期)的猶太教: "olam"和 "aiwn"的意義。 Reflect back on Intertestamental Judaism: the dual force that the term "olam" or "aiwn" has.

時間上的觀念(永久):加上了空間上的觀念(宇宙)。

That which was temporal takes on spatial connotation.

「世代」與「世界」結合。

Age and world combined.

空間意義:「宇宙性」意義。因此第一和第二,今生與來世的重疊可以理解。

Spatial sense of term – in which the second modification becomes possible and intelligible.

不只是理論上的可能;不只是教義上的架構。

Not a matter of theoretical possibility of doctrinal construct.

而是來自實際需要的真理。

It comes from a practical and vital necessity.

 決定保羅意思的因素,乃是耶穌基督在歷史上的死與復活。因此猶太 教的兩個時代末世論必需修改。

Here the factor that determines Paul's reflection and thinking on this vertical component is the Death and Resurrection of Christ in history. Necessitates the modification of doctrine.

Vos, Pauline Eschatology, p. 41.

先是歷史上的事實,然後是神學上的調整。

First the historical then the theological.

先有上帝的大能作為,然後上帝用話語來啟示。

Correlation: The "deed" gives rise to the "word" or theological reflection.

b. 新約信仰需要解釋、反省的,乃是基督復活的後果。

The new state of affairs that doctrine must keep pace with, is the consequence of the resurrection.

基督復活了,祂是活的主。對教義的挑戰乃是復活的主不斷的動力。

What necessitates this new dimension is the activity of resurrected Christ.

Doctrinal challenge—the abiding liveliness of the resurrected Christ. – Vos.

i. 空的墳墓。

Empty tomb.

林前 I Cor. 15: 4

而且埋葬了。又照聖經所說,第三天復活了。

基督被釘十字架了。埋葬了。復活了。

Crucified – buried – raised.

墳墓是空的。重要的是: 耶穌不在。

Empty tomb – negative – where Jesus isn't.

那麼,復活的主在哪裏?

So where is he, as resurrected?

1) 新約聖經宣告,基督已經升天,離開世界;祂在另外一個境界裏。 New Testament teaching affirms that Christ has departed in his Ascension, to new sphere or environment.

耶穌現今的所在地,與祂目前的道成肉身存在形式相稱。耶穌被升高,不等於祂脫下道成肉身的存在行事。

(Locale is commensurate with his continuing incarnate existence. Exaltation does not involve divesting incarnate mode of existence, but he continues to be in it.).

基督被升高,祂在父上帝的右邊。

Place of exaltation is the right hand of God.

那裏是一個世界:一個時間、空間的秩序。

Environment—it is a world—with temporal/spatial order.

2) 耶穌的復活與升天表示末世的重心點轉移了。

Resurrection and Ascension of Christ means the eschatological center of gravity has shifted.

信徒的敬拜不再以這個「時代」為焦點,乃是以新的「時代」, 新的世界秩序。

Focus of devotion has shifted from this "aeon", this world order to a new "aeon," a new world order.

兩個時代同時存在,同時進行。

The two eons run concurrent with one another.

來世,未來的世界已經成為現實了。

The world to come has become a present reality.

當然,要到耶穌再來的時候,末世的世界才「完全」地實現。

Only at the future parousia will it come in its fullness.

3) 耶穌的復活與升天,使宇宙成為「二元」的。

Jesus' Resurrection and Ascension bring about a cosmic dualism.

這「二元性」暫時存在在歷史中。

Bifurcation is brought about in history – temporarily.

我們必須指出,我們所講的「二元論」,乃是指救贖歷史兩個時代的重疊,與希臘思想裏的「二元論」截然不同。

In that respect, we should be very clear that we are talking about a redemptive-historical dualism which is far removed from a Greek dualism.

ii. 保羅為新約信徒的世界觀增加了一個新的層面。

Paul has added a new dimension for the New Testament believer.

我們繼續期待歷史的未來。可是我們的世界觀同時有「垂直的角度」。 He continues to look to the historical future on the timeline. But a vertical reference to our outlook.

1) 信徒不單單等候上帝的兒子從天而降。 Not only does the believer wait for God's son from heaven.

帖前 I Thess. 1: 10

等候祂兒子從天降臨,就是祂從死裏復活的,那位救我們脫離將來忿 怒的耶穌。

信徒要思想天上的事。

Set mind on things above.

西 Col. 3: 2

你們要思念上面的事,不要思念地上的事。

2) 「垂直層面」,代替了「平面層面」。

The vertical supplements the horizontal.

這裏不是說,信徒因為耶穌的再來一而再的遲延,因此在絕望中想出一個應對的辦法。

Not dealing with a desperate measure to counteract disappointment in the delay of the parousia.

c. 讓我們考慮保羅的教導。沒有比救贖論,上帝的恩典更基本的。

Considering Paul's teaching; there is nothing more basic than soteriology, doctrine of Grace, salvation.

沒有比信徒與基督聯合更重要的。

There is nothing more central than Union between Christ and believers.

救贖,與基督聯合,乃是上帝從永遠到永遠與祂子民關係的基礎。

This lies at the basis of all God's dealing with his people – from eternity to eternity.

i. 信徒的經歷: 在地上的一生,從母腹中到墳墓裏。

Actual experience of the believer – my actual life history – from womb to the tomb existence.

與基督的聯合不只是說「基督代表我」的聯合;不只是說:基督代表 我,而我經歷基督則是在不同的階段。

This union with Christ is not only a representative union, not only that the representative and experiential factors come at a different stage.

不是的: 與基督聯合乃是生命的聯合,是關乎生命的。

Rather, union with Christ is described as a vital union in nothing less than a life-union.

這是一個奧秘的聯合。

A "mystical" union.

這個藉著聖靈的運行實現。

It is a union realized through the ministry and activity of the Holy Spirit.

1) 加Gal. 2: 20

我已經與基督同釘十字架。現在活著的,不再是我,乃是基督在我裏面活著。並且我如今在肉身活著,是因信上帝的兒子而活,祂是愛我,為我捨己。

我已同基督同釘十字架。

I am crucified with Christ.

我已經不活著,乃是基督在我裏面活。

I no longer live, but Christ lives in me.

耶穌升天了,這並不只是說我們敬拜的焦點轉移了。

The ascension does not simply mean a shift in local of the focus of our religious attention.

不只是說,我們對末世的期待有所改變。

Not simply a shift in eschatological preoccupation.

乃是說: 我們現在就可以有真實的,重要的經歷。

But rather a truly experiential significance.

2) 耶穌的升天對信徒的經歷有存在性的(真實)重要性。

The ascension has a definitely existential (experiential) import.

耶穌升天的意思是: 信徒真實存在的所在已改變了。

The ascension means a relocation of their actual life.

這就是信徒存在的「垂直層面」。

Vertical dimension, the perpendicular component of the believer's experience.

我們必須體會,這些經文不只是寓意性的。不只是修辭。

Come to appreciate these following statements as more than rhetoric—an unthinking doxology.

ii. 強調這視角的經文:

Passages that reinforce this existential perspective.

1) 弗 Eph 1: 3-14

- 3 願頌讚歸與我們主耶穌基督的父上帝, 祂在基督裏, 曾賜給我們天 上各樣屬靈的福氣,
- 4 就如上帝從創立世界以前,在基督裏揀選了我們,使我們在祂面前 成為聖潔,無有瑕疵。
- 5 又因愛我們,就按著自己意旨所喜悅的,預定我們,藉著耶穌基督 得兒子的名分,

- 6 使祂榮耀的恩典得著稱讚。這恩典是祂在愛子裏所賜給我們的。
- 7 我們藉這愛子的血,得蒙救贖,過犯得以赦免,乃是照祂豐富的恩典。
- 8 這恩典是上帝用諸般智慧聰明, 充充足足賞給我們的,
- 9都是照祂自己所預定的美意,叫我們知道祂旨意的奧秘,
- 10 要照所安排的,在日期滿足的時候,使天上地上一切所有的,都在 基督裏面同歸於一。
- 11 我們也在祂裏面得了基業,這原是那位隨己意行作萬事的,照著祂 旨意所預定的。
- 12 叫祂的榮耀,從我們這首先在基督裏有盼望的人,可以得著稱讚。
- 13 你們既聽見真理的道,就是那叫你們得救的福音,也信了基督,既 然信祂,就受了所應許的聖靈為印記。
- 14 這聖靈,是我們得基業的憑據,直等到上帝之民被贖,使祂榮耀得 著稱讚。

三個彼此有關的形式。

Three parallel forms.

在天上的福分。在基督裏的福分。

Blessing in the heavenlies, in Christ.

與彼得前書1:4不同:在天上有產業為你們信徒們留存。

Not the same as I Peter 1: 4 – inheritance kept in heaven for you as in store for believers in the future.

彼前 I Peter 1:4

可以得著不能朽壞,不能玷污,不能衰殘,為你們存留在天上的產業。

保羅在這裏,與在以弗所書第一章一樣,強調今生的事實。

Here, in Ephesians 1, Paul is accenting present reality and state of affairs.

- a) 現今的事實乃是:信徒已經在那裏了:我們已經在天上了。 Present reality – the believer is there, in heaven. 原因是基督:不因我們是誰,乃因基督在那裏,信徒也在那裏。 Christological basis – not on his own, but he is there as Christ is there.
- b) 看20節: 保羅在第19節末了說到基督的工作: 祂已坐在天上。 都因為祂的復活與升天。

Look to vs. 20 – Paul referring end of 19 - work in Christ - seating him in the heavenlies - coming about by virtue of the resurrection and ascension of Christ.

弗 Ephesians 1:19-20

19 並知道祂向我們這信的人所顯的能力,是何等浩大,

20 就是照祂在基督身上,所運行的大能大力,使祂從死裏復活, 叫祂在天上坐在自己的右邊。

c) 注意: 福氣乃是屬靈的: 這是指著聖靈的工作。

Notice the spiritual character of the blessing – reference to the Spirit. 這裏的對照不是物質與非物質,而是「屬靈的福氣」,與「屬肉體的沒有福氣」對照。

Contrast not from material and immaterial, but rather in terms of the controlling antithesis between spiritual blessing and fleshly unblessing. 我們在聖靈的事上沒有福氣。

Having to do with our spiritual unblessedness.

2) 弗 Eph 2: 6

袖又叫我們與基督耶穌一同復活,一同坐在天上。

當你們還死在罪惡過犯中的時候。上帝使我們在基督裏活過來。 When you were dead in trespasses, God made us alive in Christ. 在天上,在基督耶穌裏。

In the heavenlies, in Christ Jesus.

這件事特別與耶穌的復活和升天有關;特別與因基督復活和升天所帶來的,我們與祂的聯合有關。這裏講的是我們在天上與基督在一起。 Particularly connected with resurrection and ascension, and our union with Christ in his resurrection and ascension. It is said to be with Christ in the heavenlies.

3) 腓 Phil. 3: 20

我們卻是天上的國民。並且等候救主,就是主耶穌基督從天上降臨。

我們的國籍是天上的國籍;我們等候救主從「天上」那裏降臨,就是主耶穌基督。

Our citizenship is in heaven, from which (heaven) we await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.

a) 句子構造。Syntax.

注意「你的」的地位。

Notice the positioning of the possessive.

肯定了: 你的國籍是在天上。

Confirms that it is YOUR citizenship in heaven.

給我們另一個思想。

Provides an additional thought.

當我們衡量兩個世界秩序,兩個「時代」的時候,「天上」肯定是優先的。

When it comes to evaluating the two "aeons" or worlds, heaven has the priority.

信徒首要的,乃是屬「天上」的子民。

Believers more properly belongs in heaven.

「國民」這個詞 "πολιτιυεμα": 有點像國度 "basileia" 這個字。

"Πολιτιυεμα": a term like "βασιλεια."

意義可能比較抽象,或比較具體。

It can have a more abstract or concrete sense.

最可能指國籍,祖國,共和。

More likely referring to citizenship or homeland, fatherland, commonwealth.

我們的身份之所在地。

This is where our identity is.

b) 「垂直」與「平面」兩個層面聯合。Vertical and horizontal blend. 兩者之間沒有什麼張力。

How little the one is in tension with the other.

從「天上」那裏:從那裏我們等候,期待將來的來臨,期待主耶 穌基督的降臨。我們同時有兩個視角。

From there we await, looking to the future, the Lord Jesus Christ. Oriented in two directions at one time.

4) 西 Col. 3:3

因為你們已經死了,你們的生命與基督一同藏在上帝裏面。

你們已經是死了。你們的生命,與基督,與上帝隱藏。

You have died and your life is hidden with Christ and God.

這怎麼說?

How so?

基督坐在天上,坐在父上帝的右邊。

Christ is seated at the right hand of God in that place.

而我們生命的本身,乃是與基督一起隱藏,在上帝裏隱藏的。

Our very life itself is hidden with Christ in God.

西 Col. 3:4

基督是我們的生命, 社顯現的時候, 你們也要與祂一同顯現在榮耀 裏。

兩個視角聯合。

Two perspectives blend.

基督被顯現。

Christ is manifested; and appears.

基督乃是我們在榮耀裏的生命。(有古卷這樣翻譯。)

Christ is our/your life (textual variant) in glory.

3. 總結。Summary.

「已經應驗」又「還沒有應驗」的末世論;已經開展的末世。

"Semi-eschatology," "inaugurated eschatology."

慕理: 我們要看到三個因素:

Three factors according to John Murray (reprinted in *Kerux* magazine. 6: 3 (Dec. 1991), pp. 19-26; not in *Collected Writings of John Murray*.)

1) 「被期待的」的層面:已經被應驗了。「已臨」的層面。

"The anticipated" – the realized or already dimension.

時間的滿足:已經來臨。

The fullness of time arrived.

世代的末了已經臨到我們;新世代已經展開。

The ends of the age come upon us, new age dawned.

2) 「在等待的」的層面: 還沒有來臨的。「未臨」的層面。

"The prospective" – the not already, the not yet.

焦點: 主耶穌的再來。

Focused on parousia.

3) 「所注視的層面: 「在天上」的層面。

"The projective" – the "in the heavenlies" dimension.

垂直層面。

The vertical.

a. 那麼,這三個層面之間的關係是什麼?保羅書信本身有沒有提供什麼資料? What is the mutual relationship between these three strands—posed by the Pauline material themselves?

最好的答案:看保羅的「兩個世代」架構。這是保羅自己提供的。

The proposed answer is best given in terms of Paul's ongoing use of the "two-aeon" schema as modified. Suggested by Paul himself.

這樣,不會從保羅以外牽強的帶一套理論進來。

Minimize the danger of imposing some outside framework.

i. Vos一書中,頁38的圖表。

See diagram Vos, Pauline Eschatology, p. 38 (bottom).

- 1) 兩個世代的重疊: 從基督的復活到祂的再來。
 - Overlap and co-existence of the two aeons from resurrection to return of Christ.
- 2) Vos 稱這為「半末世性」。Vos calls this the "semi-eschatological." Vos, *Pauline Eschatology*, pp. 36-41.
- 4. 補充要點。

Further Observations

a. 從「垂直層面」看,可能使信徒覺得,自己的經驗是分裂的。

The impression left from vertical dimension, inculcates a split in the believer's experience.

基督徒生活,可以從兩方面來看。

A dualistic view of the Christian life.

- i. 積極方面(正面)。Positively:
 - 1) 「來世取向」: 「天上取向」的思維。

Other worldliness or heavenly mindedness.

這是歷代基督徒敬虔的標誌。

This has always been a hallmark of true Christian piety.

可是曾被歪曲:修道院運動,禁慾主義等。

Has been distorted at times: monasticism, asceticism.

a) 腓 Phil. 1: 23

我正在兩難之間,情願離世與基督同在。因為這是好得無比的。

離開或存留: 保羅的兩難。

Torn between staying and going.

他願意離開,去與基督同在。

Desire to depart and be with Christ.

與基督同在: 還不是身體復活;可是,比起今生在肉體中的生存 是好得多了。

Being with Christ – short of bodily resurrection, and more than where he is now – is by far better.

b) 林後 2 Cor. 5:8

我們坦然無懼,是更願意離開身體與主同住。

保羅情願:離開身體,與耶穌基督同在。

Preference rather to be absent from body and present with the Lord.

與主基督同在:還不是身體復活。

Being present with the Lord Christ, short of the bodily resurrection.

保羅在這裏看見張力:一種赤露敞開,離開身體的生存。

Paul sees this as involving a deep anomaly - a nakedness, a disembodied experience.

還沒有到這個階段。

He recoils from this ultimate nakedness.

雖然如此,他寧願與基督同在,離開今生的身體。

But even so, his preference is to be with the Lord, but absent from the body.

c) 這種心志,在我們的敬虔和教會的生活中佔有什麼地位?

How much is this integral to the makeup of our piety and the church?

ii. 消極方面(負面)。

Negative

1) 所謂的「二元論」並不是終極端的。

Dualism is not some ultimate consideration.

所以,我們不要將自己的生活分割。

This is not some compartmentalizing of our lives.

a) 西 Col. 3: 1-2

1 所以你們若真與基督一同復活,就當求在上面的事。那裏有基督坐 在上帝的右邊。

2 你們要思念上面的事,不要思念地上的事。

要從上下文來看這條誡命。

Commands in context.

你們已經與基督一同復活了。要求上面的事。

You have been raised with Christ. Seek the things above.

第二節:要思念上面的事。不要(思念)地上的事。

Verse 2: Set your mind on the things above. NOT the things on the earth. 好像是離世主義的「二元論」,棄絕今世。

Apparent dualistic outlook: a detachment from the world, renouncing the life.

像修道院式的避世主義。

Looks like a monastery retreat.

這樣讀這段經文,就誤解了;沒有看到上下文的思路。

This misses the flow of the context.

1) 西 Col. 3:5

所以要治死你們在地上的肢體。就如淫亂,污穢,邪情,惡慾, 和貪婪,貪婪就與拜偶像一樣。

與「求上面的事」的吩咐相配。

Complement, correlative command of "seeking things that are above." 要治死「地上的」肢體。

Put to death your members which are on earth.

「治死肢體」與「求上面的事」對稱。

"Mortifying members on earth" is correlative of "seeking things that are above."

有人會認為這是指從地上的事抽離。

Could be viewed as detachment from the earth.

a) 關鍵是 "μελη" 一字。翻譯為「肢體」。身體的運作有多方面的。

Key lies in the word " $\mu\epsilon\lambda\eta$ " – translated as "members" – bodily existence as a multiplicity of functions.

一個整體的人在運作。

A functioning human being.

這裏說要「治理死」地上的肢體:與「求上面的事」相稱。這個「治死」是非常具體,「入世」的!

This mortifying of the members on earth, as a correlative of seeking things above, is a quite down to earth reality.

不是退隱。乃是如何看待我們的身體。

Not a retreat, but the way we relate to the body.

要穿上愛,合一的心。

Put on love, unity.

西 Col. 3:18-21

- 18 你們作妻子的,當順服自己的丈夫,這在主裏面是相宜 的。
- 19 你們作丈夫的,要愛你們的妻子,不可苦待她們。
- 20 你們作兒女的,要凡事聽從父母,因為這是主所喜悅的。
- 21 你們作父親的,不要惹兒女的氣,恐怕他們失了志氣。

保羅在講夫妻之間的關係。

Relationships between husbands and wives.

進入第四章:講到工作,經濟層面的生活。

And into chapter 4: job, or economic dimension in life.

- b) 在每天生活層面,也要「求天上的事」,也要順服,在每一個 範疇裏都要過信心的生活。不是避世的人生觀。
 - "Seeking the things above" is involved in the daily relationships of life, and obedient, faithful living in all settings.

Not world renouncing.

2) 所以這個所謂的「二元論」只不過是暫時的。是救贖歷史上的二元。 二元生活(求上面的事,不求地上的事)肯定了救贖歷史的模式。

Temporary dualism. Not brought about historically—the redemptive history.

Dualism that results as a pattern confirmation.

不是認為今世的具體生活是虛幻。

Not a vaporization or depreciation of our concrete historical existence.

3) 基督徒的生命是這樣整合的,兩方面要連接起來。從基督的被升高, 和聖靈的工作可以看出來。

The way the Christian life is integrated, dual aspects held together. Becomes clear in the exalted Christ and the work of the Holy Spirit.

b. 這種末世論的架構,若要放上標簽,可以說是「前千禧年派」的。 意思是:末世來臨「之間」。

All this eschatological structure, to put a label on it, is so-to-speak "pre-millennial": that is to say, "prior to" or "pre".

這比一般在教會圈子裏談論末世論更加的基要;是基礎性的問題。

More basic and foundational to the usual eschatological discussion in the church.

i. 我們這裏沒有意思說: 在無千禧年派,前千禧年派,和後千禧年派中間的爭 辯作出一個終結。

We do not want to suggest that our discussion gives ready answer to eschatological debate between a-millennialism, pre-millennialism, and post-millennialism.

可是,我們又不是超然地忽視這問題。

No sovereign indifference to them.

ii. 基督再來之前,之後,我們可以期待什麼事情? What are we to expect before and after the parousia? 不錯,還有很多沒有答案的問題,可是... Surely still questions, but...

iii. 我們從這裏看到一個視角: 更能幫助我們提出需要思想的、正確的問題。 We have here a perspective for better defining the right questions in our eschatological debate.

當然,這裏的思路,比較接近無千禧年派。

Structurally of course this view is more accommodating within an a-millennial view more than post-millennialism or pre-millennialism.

- 1) 無千禧年派比較正確理解基督的末世王權。 A-millennial does better justice to the eschatological kingship of Christ.
- 2) 時代論: 與前千禧年派不同。

Dispensationalism: not part of pre-millennial.

對將來的事咸興趣,是因沒有體會基督的「已臨」層面。

Interest in future aspect comes from failure to appreciate the already aspect of Christ.

破壞「古典前千禧年派」的觀點。

Does undercut a classic pre-millennial outlook.

有些人: 在後面加一個千禧年。

Others' response: to include a millennium at the end—Ladd.

3) 我們考慮傳統末世論的討論方法。因此,我們的思想不能只以將來的事件為取向。也需要以基督第一次來所成就的事作取向。

In light of view toward traditional discussions of eschatology (and Y2K etc.), it needs to be defined not only in terms of future events, but also in terms of what already has taken place in the first coming of Christ.

究竟那些事是「已經」應驗了?那些事是「還沒有」應驗?

What is already? What is still future?

4) 從《聖經》、從保羅書信的角度來看末世的問題,末世論從來就不只是 指未來的事。

The question of eschatology in a biblical Pauline sense is always more than eschatological.

5) 當你看到現今世代的末世性的時候: 你就會知道如何看將來的事。有很 多預言的事情不是未來的,也不是還沒有發生的。

When you see the fully eschatological view of the present – it massively undercuts a future and provisional state of affairs.

前千禧年派對永恆的狀況如何看待?上帝要來報復?

Pre-millennialism – vapid understanding of the eternal state – God will get his licks in.

其實: 新天新地的「新地」才是將來的凱旋事實。

Rather: a new earth should be that.

而基督已經在現今有了末世性的應驗。

Present eschatological realization of Christ.

基督: 乃是教會裏的萬有之首。

Christ is head of everything in the church.

基督將再來,建立宇宙性的國度。

He will return a second time, to establish kingship over the universe.

最基本要關心的事: 今天的教會將現今世代的事情「非末世化」。

Bottom line: attempt presently to de-eschatologize the present state of affairs in the church.

基督的復活,聖靈,與救贖 THE RESURRECTION of CHRIST, THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND REDEMPTION

A. 前言: 為什麼把焦點放在基督的復活

Preliminary Discussion: Rationale for Focus on the Resurrection

Ribberbos 語:保羅所作的,只是解釋耶穌稱為「上帝的國」的末世事實。保羅沒有講論「天國」,但他把焦點放在天國來臨關鍵性的事件上:基督的死與復活。

H. Ridderbos: Paul does nothing but explain the eschatological reality which Jesus calls "kingdom of God." He does this not by talking about the basileia, but by focusing on those events which are decisive in the coming of the kingdom--his death and resurrection.

我們可以公允地說,保羅的神學有中心思想,他的神學是「基督 – 末世論」:從廣闊的救贖、歷史、末世之重要性來看基督的死與復活。

We can say fairly that there is a center of Paul's theology which is Christ-eschatology: his death and resurrection in broad redemptive, historical, eschatological import.

林前 I Cor. 15: 3-4

- 3 我當日所領受又傳給你們的:第一,就是基督照聖經所說,為我們的罪死了,
- 4 而且埋葬了;又照聖經所說,第三天復活了,
 - a) 基督的死與復活兩件事是有分別,是需要連在一起才能理解。提到一方面,立刻就想到另一方面:文學上稱為 synecdochic。

The two – death and resurrection – are distinct but unintelligible from each other. Reference to one or the other brings the other in view – synecdochic.

b) 我們在這裏注意的是耶穌的復活,當然不能與祂的死分開,但還是與基督的 死有別。這有實際的原因。

Concentration on the Resurrection as distinct from the death but not separated from it. Do it for pragmatic reasons.

1. 西方教會的神學傳統: 自從安瑟倫以來, 差不多完全把重點放在基督的死。

Theological tradition of the west—concentrated heavily and almost exclusively on the Death of Christ. Since Anselm.

基督的工作,與贖罪大工 (the atonement) 差不多成了同義詞。

The atonement and the work of Christ has been virtually synonymous.

關於救恩的辯論,都在基督的死和它的重要性方面。

Debate over salvation concentrated on death and its significance.

基督的死不只是崇高的榜樣,激勵我們,向我們挑戰。更重要的是,基督的死是向上帝獻的祭,為要滿足上帝的公義,除去上帝向罪人的忿怒。

Christ's death is not simply an example that ennobles, inspires, challenges, but even more it is a sacrifice that satisfies divine justice, removes God's just wrath on sinners.

a. 我們不想在這些事上爭辯。不過:

Not interested in challenging the validity/necessity /nor conclusions of these but:

i. 教會的確有忽略基督復活的傾向。祂的復活在教義(神學)上的重要性,一般都被忽略。 基督的復活的價值,一般被視為在護教上,作為信仰的證據或支持。

The resurrection of Christ has tended to be overlooked. The doctrinal or theological significance has been overlooked. The resurrection has been looked at for its apologetic or evidential value – to support the Christian faith.

ii. 這種對基督復活的看法,使我們對保羅的認識很貧乏。保羅的教導中, 基督復活在救贖上是至要的。

In Paul, such an oversight is impoverished by this view. Paul's soteriological, saving significance of Jesus' Resurrection is paramount.

保羅的復活神學:基督復活在救贖上的效用 (efficacy) 是什麼?在救贖罪人的效用是什麼?若忽視這真理,我們失去什麼?

His Resurrection theology. What is the redemptive efficiency, its specific saving efficacy? What is lost if it is gone?

基督的復活在救贖歷史上的地位是什麼?

What is the significance of Resurrection in the history of redemption?

b. 這是威敏斯特神學院 Gaffin 教授的博士論文:書名:《復活與救贖》。 This is Richard B. Gaffin Jr.'s dissertation (*Resurrection and Redemption*, P&R). 不過,基督的復活在救贖大工的核心地位上,是遠超過一位學者的淪為研究。

However, the centrality of the resurrection is more than just that.

B. 基督的復活與信徒的復活的合一性。

The Unity between Christ's Resurrection and the Resurrection of Believers.

為什麼在開始討論基督復活時,就提到信徒的復活?

Why at the outset would we bring Resurrection of believer into the picture? 我們豈不應該將焦點放在基督的復活上嗎?

Doesn't this blur the focus if Christ is the focus?

答:保羅在討論基督的復活的時候,信徒的復活是最基要的事。因此,我們也必須保持基督的復活,和信徒的復活之間的密切關係(合一性)。

There is nothing more fundamental and basic to Paul, when he is focusing on Jesus' resurrection, than that of the believers. Thus, we are to keep the solidarity/unity between the two resurrections – Christ's resurrection and believers' resurrection.

- 1. 林前 I Cor. 15: 20, 23
 - 20 但基督已經從死裡復活,成為睡了之人初熟的果子。
 - 23 但各人是按著自己的次序復活:初熟的果子是基督;以後,在祂來的時候,是那些屬基督的。

保羅指出:基督的復活乃是「已睡之人的初熟果子」。

Identification of Christ in his resurrection as first fruits of those who slept.

這清楚地表明: 基督的復活與信徒的復活之間的合一性。

Clear expression of the unity and solidarity between Christ and believers.

- a. 初熟果子 (απαρχη) 的意義。 Απαρχη—this little word contains a thesis. 在林前15章關於復活的教導中,初熟果子是很重要的觀念。 Implicit in the 15th chapter on Resurrection is the kernel assertion, the thought that controls the chapter.
 - i. 初熟果子: 農業用語。First fruits—an agricultural term.

舊約背景:在獻祭制度中的應用。

Old Testament background—functions in sacrificial system.

在年初春收時,獻上「初熟之物」的祭。

The firstffruit sacrifices = at beginning of the year spring harvest.

出 Ex. 23:19a

「地裡首先初熟之物要送到耶和華你上帝的殿。...」

利 Lev. 23:10-11

- 10「你曉諭以色列人說:你們到了我賜給你們的地,收割莊稼的時候,要將初熟的莊稼一捆帶給祭司。
- 11 他要把這一捆在耶和華面前搖一搖,使你們得蒙悅納。祭司要在 安息日的次日把這捆搖一搖。

我們在這裏看到整個收成的首期。不只是初熟(時間上的先前)而已,而是與整個收成有關:初熟的,是整個收成的一部份。

It brings into view the initial portions of the whole harvest. Not only an indication of temporal priority—as if by itself. But organic connection to the whole—a part of the whole.

首先熟的,是整個收成的一部分,不能與整個收成分開來理解。初熟的果子代表了整個收成。

The initial quantity is part and inseparable from the whole and as such are representative of the whole.

ii. 同樣地,在林前15章: 基督的復活與信徒的復活,也不能分開來理解。基督的復活乃是整個「復活收成」的「初熟果子」。

I Cor. 15—Resurrection of Christ and believers can't be separated as total—first fruits of the harvest.

基督是初熟果子: 然後信徒們的復活(基督再來時)乃是整個豐收。 Christ—first fruits, believers—rest of the harvest as parousia.

iii. 非信徒的復活不在這裏(或林前15整章)討論範圍之內。這不是保羅的中心思想的一部分。參考經文包括:

The resurrection of unbelievers is not in view here or anywhere in chapter 15: this is peripheral concept in Paul's teaching. Seen primarily in:

徒Acts 24: 15

並且靠著上帝,盼望死人,無論善惡,都要復活,就是他們自己也有這個盼望。

帖前 I Thess 4: 13-14

- 13 論到睡了的人,我們不願意弟兄們不知道,恐怕你們憂傷,像那 些沒有指望的人一樣。
- 14 我們若信耶穌死而復活了,那已經在耶穌裡睡了的人,上帝也必 將他與耶穌一同帶來。
- b. 基督的復活,乃是我們復活的保證。

Christ's resurrection is the guarantee of our resurrection.

我們的復活,若只有上帝的應許作保證,就已經足夠了。可是《聖經》 給我們的不只這個。保羅在這裏提到基督的復活時,他視它為整個「新 世代事件」的具體始點與代表性始點。

It doesn't go far enough if only decreed or based on God's promise (which would be enough). But when Paul says it here he guarantees it as representative and actual beginning of the great epochal event (Vos).

i. 我們若問保羅: (我們的)復活什麼時候會發生? If we ask Paul: When will the Resurrection will take place? 他會答覆:在基督的復活已經開始了。復活,已經發生了。「一般的 復活」這事件已經開展,已是事實。

He would say it has already begun in Christ's Resurrection. The "General Resurrection"-event has taken place; it has been initiated, it is a reality.

- c. 小結: 兩點。Two things in sum.
 - i. 基督復活在末世論上的重要性。 一個轟動的神蹟在歷史上發生了: 在基督被釘十字架後第三天。

Eschatological significance—stupendous miracle taken place in history, three days after the crucifixion.

基督的復活,乃是屬於未來(末世)的事件,同時從未來(末世)介 入了歷史裏。從基督的復活開始:新的世代已經展開。

It belongs to the future, and from that future enters history.

From the resurrection: the new age has begun.

ii. 基督與信徒們,在復活上的合一。

The unity or solidarity of Christ and believers in the resurrection.

兩者的復活有別;可是,雖隔開2000年,卻不是兩件分開的事件。而 是:一件事的兩個不同階段。

The two resurrections are distinct, but not two events (though separated by 2000 years); they are two temporarily distinct episodes of the same event. 同一個「復活收成」: 先前階段與最後階段。基督身體復活,開始了這事件。我們身體復活,將會結束這事件。

The beginning and end of the one harvest of resurrection. His bodily Resurrection began it. Our bodily resurrection will bring it to a close.

- 2. 林前 I Cor. 15: 12-19
- 12 既傳基督是從死裡復活了,怎麼在你們中間有人說沒有死人復活的事呢?
- 13 若沒有死人復活的事,基督也就沒有復活了。
- 14 若基督沒有復活,我們所傳的便是枉然,你們所信的也是枉然;
- 15 並且明顯我們是為上帝妄作見證的,因我們見證上帝是叫基督復活了。若死 人真不復活,上帝也就沒有叫基督復活了。
- 16 因為死人若不復活,基督也就沒有復活了。
- 17 基督若沒有復活,你們的信便是徒然,你們仍在罪裡。
- 18 就是在基督裡睡了的人也滅亡了。
- 19 我們若靠基督,只在今生有指望,就算比眾人更可憐。

這段經文基本的前提與論點就是:基督復活與信徒復活的合一性。 Underlying assumption of unity in this passage controls the argument. 保羅論到「基督若沒有復活」的可能:然後在20節宣告他的前提。 Arguing hypothetically—if—then. Presupposing truth of vs. 20.

林前 I Cor. 15:20

但基督已經從死裡復活,成為睡了之人初熟的果子。

a. 林前 I Cor. 15:12

既傳基督是從死裡復活了,怎麼在你們中間有人說沒有死人復活的事 呢?

基督既從死裏復活,我們再沒有根據視將來信徒的復活為不合理。
If Christ is raised from the dead, then one can't argue with the validity of resurrection and future resurrection of believers will come about.

林前 I Cor. 15:15

並且明顯我們是為上帝妄作見證的,因我們見證上帝是叫基督復活了。若死人真不復活,上帝也就沒有叫基督復活了。

倒過來論說也可以。你若不復活,那麼基督也沒有復活。否認將來信徒 們的復活,等於否認基督已經復活。

Argue in reverse. If you are not to be raised then Christ was not raised. Denial of our future resurrection implies denial of Christ's resurrection.

保羅的前提是:這兩個復活乃是同時賜下的真理,兩者不能分開來理解。可以從任何一面論到另外一面。不過保羅在這裏重要的乃是從信徒的復活論到基督的復活。

Assumption that these two resurrections are givens together and inseparable from one another. One can argue from one to the other. Primary direction of argument of emphasis in this passage is not from Christ's resurrection to believers, but Believers' resurrection back to Christ's.

這兩個復活之間的關係乃是這麼的密切。

So close is the unity between the two.

3. 西 Col. 1:18

他也是教會全體之首。他元始,是從死裡首先復生的,使祂可以在凡事上居 首位。

從死復活的首先(首生,firstborn)的。"Firstborn of the dead."

a. 這與初熟果子所表達的是同一個觀念。

This expresses the same thought as "first fruits."

可是 πρωτοκοσ 沒有帶出首先與後來的有機(生命上的)關係。

But πρωτοτοκοσ does not bring out the organic connection of first-fruits.

不過要與 εν των νεκρων (從死裏復生)一起來考慮。

But in combination with phrase εν των νεκρων.

基督與已死的人的合一: 指已死的信徒必被復活。

Unity with the dead—the view is of dead believers to be raised.

這一組死的人:基督乃是這類人的首生者 (προτωκοσ)。

Group of dead. Christ is the first born of this group.

b. 不要誤解這裏的「首生」: 不要把基督的復活與人的出生過程比較。 First born is not to be understood as sometimes taken as comparing Christ's resurrection to the process of birth.

這裏「生」的關鍵,不在出生。從舊約的意義來看這詞:這裏所強調的是「尊貴」,被高舉的地位;首生「為首」的尊貴 (supremacy)。

Key to "born" is not giving birth. Rather the term has Old Testament sense: it indicates special dignity or exalted status, the "supremacy" of the first-born.

出Ex. 4: 22

你要對法老說:『耶和華這樣說:以色列是我的兒子,我的長子。

詩 Ps. 89: 27 (LXX—Ps. 88: 28).

比較: 西1: 15。 Compare to Col. 1: 15.

西 Col. 1:15

愛子是那不能看見之上帝的像,是首生的,在一切被造的以先。

一切被造以先。(耶和華見證人:第一被造。)所有被造物上的尊貴。 First born of all creation. Not to be considered in Jehovah's Witnesses style as first creature; but supremacy over the entire creation.

是在時間上的先前;更重要的,是「為首」,是「起源」。 Temporal priority in view but also headship and origin (七十士本 LXX – 創Gen. 49: 3; 申 Dt. 21: 17。)

創 Gen. 49:3

流便哪,你是我的長子,是我力量強壯的時候生的,本當大有尊榮,權 力超眾。

申 Deut. 21:17

卻要認所惡之妻生的兒子為長子,將產業多加一分給他;因這兒子是他 力量強壯的時候生的,長子的名分本當歸他。」

信徒一般的復活以基督自己復活為首,為開始。祂是身體之首(頭)。 General resurrection begins with Christ's own resurrection. He is the head of the body.

可是這裏還有「代表性」的意義:一人為眾人,代表眾人。

But the idea of representation is there—the one for the many.

Prwtotokos: 祂是獨特的為首者;可是祂與他們一起,屬於他們。

The prwtotokos—he is uniquely firstborn. But belongs together with them.

i. 羅 Rom. 8: 29

因為祂預先所知道的人,就預先定下效法祂兒子的模樣,使祂兒子在

許多弟兄中作長子。

基督是眾弟兄中的長子:信徒須效法復活的基督。基督為長子,因為 祂已經復活。

First born among many brothers. It is the resurrected Christ in view, that believers are to conform to. It is as resurrected that he is first born.

林前 I Cor. 15:49

我們既有屬土的形狀,將來也必有屬天的形狀。

被榮耀的基督,復活的基督:乃是帶有榮耀屬天的形狀者。 Exalted or resurrected Christ—the image bearer.

4. 林後 2 Cor. 4: 14

自己知道那叫主耶穌復活的,也必叫我們與耶穌一同復活,並且叫我們與你 們一同站在祂面前。

帖前 I Thess 4: 14

我們若信耶穌死而復活了,那已經在耶穌裡睡了的人,上帝也必將他與耶穌 一同帶來。

信徒的復活,與過去的復活有關: 使基督復活的乃是上帝。

Connection between past resurrection: it is God who raises Jesus.

上帝也必叫我們復活:兩個復活要一起理解。

Will raise us—seen together.

帖前4章: 我們與基督的接連;我們與基督同死,也必與基督一同再來。 I Thess. 4 – our bond with Jesus: we died through Jesus, will be brought with him.

保羅不只一次說到信徒的復活時,用的是過去式 (aorist): 我們已與基督同復活。

Verses where Paul speaks of believers' resurrection in the aorist, past tense—already raised with Christ:

5. 弗 Eph. 2: 5-6

- 5 當我們死在過犯中的時候,便叫我們與基督一同活過來。(你們得救是本平恩。
- 6 祂又叫我們與基督耶穌一同復活,一同坐在天上,

西 Col 2:12-13

- 12 你們既受洗與祂一同埋葬,也就在此與祂一同復活,都因信那叫祂從死 裡復活上帝的功用。
- 13 你們從前在過犯和未受割禮的肉體中死了,上帝赦免了你們一切過犯, 便叫你們與基督一同活過來;

西 Col. 3:1

所以,你們若真與基督一同復活,就當求在上面的事;那裡有基督坐在 上帝的右邊。

羅 Rom. 6:4-9

- 4 所以我們藉著洗禮歸入死,像基督藉著父的榮耀,從死裏復活一樣。
- 5 我們若在祂死的形狀上與祂聯合,也要在祂復活的形狀上與祂聯合。
- 6 因為知道我們的舊人,和祂同釘十字架,使罪身滅絕,教我們不再作罪的 奴僕。
- 7因為已死的人,是脫離了罪。
- 8 我們若是與基督同死,就信必與祂同活。
- 9因為知道基督既然從死裏復活,就不再死,死也不再作他的王了。

加 Gal. 2:20

我已經與基督同釘十字架,現在活著的不再是我,乃是基督在我裡面活著; 並且我如今在肉身活著,是因信上帝的兒子而活;祂是愛我,為我捨己。

a. 我們已經與基督同復活。(aorist active indicative)

Aorist active indicative: have been raised in Christ.

這裏表達的是: 我們在基督復活的時候,已經與祂同復活。

This has in view our being raised with Christ at the time of his resurrection. 我們在基督那時的復活有份。基督為我們復活: 祂代表我們復活,我們與祂一起復活 (solidarity)。這是 Herman Ridderbos 的理解。

Solidarity with him in that resurrection. Christ was raised for us - a representative solidarity. Herman Ridderbos takes it this way.

- b. 從保羅的用詞中,除去「代表性合一」 (representative union) 的意義,不完全錯誤。可是若更仔細讀經文,我們會發現另一個重要的層面。
 There is an element of truth to eliminate the representative union from Paul's language, BUT a careful reading finds another crucial aspect.
 - i. 你們已經與基督同復活;不只是在基督復活那一刻參與祂的復活。 You have been raised with Christ—not only involvement at the point of Christ's Resurrection.

保羅所指的,是在信徒具體生活中,真正經歷、及存在性的「復活」。

But he is primarily referring to an existential experiential activity in the actual life history of the believer.

是指信徒在地上的經歷。

Somewhere in the womb-to-tomb existence of the believer.

加爾文與賀治都持著這看法。

Calvin and Hodge take this view.

ii. 這「復活的經歷」之根據:

Grounds for this experiential dimension.

1) 弗 Eph. 2:5

當我們死在過犯中的時候,便叫我們與基督一同活過來。(你們得救是本乎恩。)

我們原來是死在罪惡過犯中的;現在,在祂裏面與祂一同復活。 Dead in trespasses and sins, made alive in him.

2) 弗 Eph. 2:2

那時,你們在其中行事為人,隨從今世的風俗,順服空中掌權者的首領,就是現今在悖逆之子心中運行的邪靈。

關鍵是「行事為人」(行走)一字。你們以前行事為人(行走):是在罪惡過犯中:一種生活方式;一種行為樣式。清楚地是具體經歷層面的。

Key word is "walk." Dead in trespasses and sins in the way you formerly walked—a way of living or pattern of conduct—clearly existential or experiential.

我們說生活方式 (walks of life)。保羅論讀者過去的生活樣式。 We talk about walks or ways of life. The past walk of his readers.

3) 弗 Eph. 2:10

我們原是祂的工作,在基督耶穌裡造成的,為要叫我們行善,就 是上帝所預備叫我們行的。

我們要在上帝預備給我們作的善事中生活(行走): 保羅在這裏 肯定了信徒現今的生活樣式。

That we should walk in them – affirmation of the present walk of the believers.

給我們看見強烈的對照:兩種完全相反的生活樣式。

Involves a contrast—a positing of walks that are polar opposites.

死在罪惡過犯中 vs.上帝的工作與行善。

Dead and trespasses vs. his workmanship and good works.

第5,6節解釋為什麼是如此?。因改變人的生活方式的,乃是信心。

Explained in vs. 5, 6 about how this is so. It is of faith that is involved in this turnabout.

弗 Eph. 2:5-6

- 5 當我們死在過犯中的時候,便叫我們與基督一同活過來。(你們得救是本平恩。)
- 6 祂又叫我們與基督耶穌一同復活,一同坐在天上。
- iii. 西 2 章,羅 6 章: 指出個人的順服,過聖潔生活的動機與根據。

Col. 2; Rom 6 spell out the motive and basis for individual obedience and holy living.

這裏說的復活,乃是指基督徒個人的改變: 使他過順服聖潔的生活。 So the resurrection in view describes the experience of the personal transformation that gives rise to such.

這裏提到水禮(洗禮)。與基督同復活: 洗禮是與祂同復活的印記。 Water baptism is brought into view. Being raised with Christ is sealed with baptism.

iv. 因此我們的結論是: 「已經與基督同復活」是真的、具體發生的、存在的(經歷裏的)同復活,不只是一個真的原則而已。

Therefore we conclude: "You have been raised with Christ" is real, actual, existential; it is not merely true in principle.

「一同復活」主要是指救贖的施行。基督一次成就救贖:如何得著人的生命?

The primary reference is to the application of redemption. Once for all accomplishment by Christ: how it takes hold of the life of the individual. 所用詞彙與「救贖歷史」有關;可是所指的乃是「救贖(施行)的次序」(ordo salutis): 我們個人親自經歷到「救贖的施行」。

The language is the language of history of salvation. But the reality of the *ordo salutis*—the reality of redemption being applied to us personally.

- b. 到目前為止,有三方面的考慮: Threads so far. Three factors
 - i. 耶穌基督自己在約瑟園子的復活。

The resurrection of Christ himself in the garden of Joseph.

ii. 基督徒生命的開始: 首次經歷到救恩。(與基督同復活。)

注: 與「重生」或「新生」不完全一樣。

The inception of Christian life. The believers' initial experience of salvation. (Not exactly the same as new birth or regeneration.)

iii. 信徒將來的、身體的復活。

The still future and bodily resurrection of believers.

我們必須維持這三次復活之間的有機(生命上)關係:基督的復活與信徒的復活之關係乃是:信徒的復活在經歷上分兩個階段。

Keep the organic connection between the three. The unity of the resurrection of Christ and believers is such, that the resurrection of believers consists of two episodes in their experience.

第一次的復活是過去的: 我們與基督一同復活。

One that is past: raised in Christ.

第二次的復活是將來的: 我們還要與基督一同復活。

Future: we are yet to be raised in Christ.

我們在這裏看到使徒保羅的末世論的正式架構:兩個世代 (aeons) 的重疊。

We see the formal structure of Paul's eschatology here: the overlap of the two aeons. 信徒與基督同復活的經歷,是末世事件中最基本的事實。

No more fundamental eschatological reality than the experience of resurrection.

與基督同復活,在「已然,卻未然」中發生。

It has taken place in the already not yet.

1) 兩個層面,兩次的復活是彼此有關的,都與基督有關。

Both aspects, these two episodes are interrelated and related to Christ himself. 耶穌的復活在信徒經歷裏的反映,分兩個層面。

Jesus' resurrection is refracted into the experience in a twofold fashion.

我們必須分辨在時間(歷史)中發生的不同事件。

We need to keep in view the spatio-temporal occurrences in history.

基督過去的復活;我開始我基督徒的生命;和將來肉體的復活。

Christ in the past, my personal beginning Christian experience and future resurrection of the body.

須提防巴特的所謂「歷史」觀念 (Geschichte): 歷史分為在具體時間中的歷史 (Historie),和在時間以上的歷史 (Geschichte)。

Guard against Barth's idea of Geschichte which sees history as temporal or sublimated above history.

6. 保羅的用詞: 現今的復活,與將來的層面。

Terminology – present and future aspects of Resurrection.

- i. 非肉體,與肉體上的復活。
 - Non-bodily and bodily
- ii. 內在的,與外在的。

Internal and external

iii. 看不見的,與看得見的。

Invisible and visible

iv. 隱秘的,與公開的。

Secret and open

v. 現今的復活經歷是隱秘的,可是作成一些看得見的效果。

Present experience of resurrection is invisible but has visible consequences.

vi. 提防錯誤的二分法: Distinction to be avoided:

屬靈與屬肉體(身體上);或非物質的與屬物質的。

Spiritual and physical (or bodily) or immaterial and material/substantial.

a) 保羅對「屬靈」的理解是: 聖靈所作成的事。「肉體」的事,在 將來的境況是非常屬靈的!

Paul understands this as capital "S" as work of the Spirit. The future of the bodily is even more Spiritual.

b) Paul might direct us to 2 Cor. 4: 16—the outer man and the inner man. 保羅在林後 4: 16講論到外面的人,與裏面(內心裏)的人。

林後 II Cor. 4: 16

所以,我們不喪膽。外體雖然毀壞,內心卻一天新似一天。

參考: 羅7: 22 與弗3: 16。

Also suggested by Rom. 7: 22 and Eph 3: 16.

羅 Rom. 7:22

因為按著我裡面的意思,我是喜歡上帝的律。

弗 Eph. 3:16

求祂按著祂豐盛的榮耀,藉著祂的靈,叫你們心裡的力量剛強起來。

c) 這裏不是指我們人性的兩部份,不是指兩種物體。乃是從兩個不同的角度來看整個人。

Not two entities or parts of who we are; but rather aspects or ways of looking at the total person.

保羅並不視肉體與靈魂為人性中兩個分隔的部份。

Not that Paul maintains some duality of body and soul.

d) 保羅會這樣說: 論到我內在的人性,論到我裏面原動力的核心, 論到我的「心」,我已經與基督同復活了。

Paul would say, so far as I am inner man, I have a motivating center, I have a heart, I have already been raised.

可是我外在的身體: 我的肢體,我還等待將來的復活。

But so far as outer man— $\sigma\omega\mu\alpha$, members –I am still to be raised. 這裏告訴我們,就復活來說,信徒現今的狀況是什麼。我們要從全人的角度來看。肉體上是真的復活,只論到肉體;可是對肉體來說又是未來的。

This gives rise to principle of present situation of believer in reference to resurrection. Look at the person in totality. True <u>in</u> the body and only the body but not yet <u>for</u> the body. Trading off on the preposition.

7. 保羅只說到復活,並沒有詳細解釋。

Paul simply states the resurrection without explaining them.

Confirm and advance our understanding.

教會在過去不斷持守錯誤觀念:

As a group there is a consistent and unmistakable pattern.

- α. εγειρω.
 - i. 主動式:基督是客體;上帝是主體。 In the active voice with Christ as object, and God as subject.

羅 Rom. 10:9

你若口裡認耶穌為主,心裡信上帝叫祂從死裡復活,就必得救。

上帝使基督從死裏復活。

God has raised him from the dead.

林前 I Cor. 15: 15

並且明顯我們是為上帝妄作見證的,因我們見證上帝是叫基督復活了。若死人真不復活,上帝也就沒有叫基督復活了。

徒 Acts 13: 30, 37

30 上帝卻叫祂從死裡復活。

37 惟獨上帝所復活的, 祂並未見朽壞。

ii. 基督是客體: 分詞 (participle) 的 substantive 用法。

Jesus can be the direct object of the substantive use of the participle.

使基督從死裏復活的那位。

The one who raised Jesus from the dead.

iii. 父上帝。The Father

加 Gal. 1:1

弗 Eph. 1: 17, 20

- 17 求我們主耶穌基督的上帝,榮耀的父,將那賜人智慧和啟示的靈賞給你們,使你們真知道祂,
- 20 就是照祂在基督身上所運行的大能大力,使祂從死裡復活,叫祂在天上坐在自己的右邊,

帖前 I Thess. 1: 9-10

- 9 因為他們自己已經報明我們是怎樣進到你們那裡,你們是怎樣離棄偶像,歸向上帝,要服事那又真又活的上帝,
- 10 等候祂兒子從天降臨,就是祂從死裡復活的,那位救我們脫離將來忿 怒的耶穌。
- iv. 被動式: aorist 被動式,基督是客體。

Passive: aorist passive with Jesus as the object:

羅Rom. 4:25

耶穌被交給人,是為我們的過犯;復活,是為叫我們稱義。

林後 2 Cor. 5: 15

並且祂替眾人死,是叫那些活著的人不再為自己活,乃為替他們死而復活的主活。

或完全式被動: or perfect passive

林前 I Cor 15: 20

但基督已經從死裡復活,成為睡了之人初熟的果子。

提後 2 Tim 2:8

你要記念耶穌基督乃是大衛的後裔,祂從死裡復活,正合乎我所傳的福 音。

b. 這些經文與其解釋告訴我們: Patterns show us:

上帝,身為父,使基督從死裏復活。耶穌在祂復活上被動。保羅書信裏一貫的用法。保羅從來沒有說:基督在復活上是主動的,或說耶穌使自己復活。不是耶穌復活,乃是耶穌被復活。是父上帝的作為,耶穌是受者。

God in the capacity of Father raises Jesus from the dead. Jesus is passive in his resurrection. This is held consistent in Paul. Nowhere does Paul say Christ was active in his resurrection, or say Jesus raised himself. Not Jesus rose from the dead but 'was raised' from the dead. Action of the Father of which Jesus was the recipient.

c. 基督在復活上被動,在神學上有什麼意義?

What is the theological significance of passive pattern of Christ.

i. 保羅一直強調: 基督與信徒之間的合一。

Central Pauline emphasis on the unity between that of Christ and believers.

基督復活的被動,反映出祂如何作「初熟的果子」。

His passivity reflects on his identity as first fruits.

基督是從死裏復活者的初熟果子、首生者。

He is the first born of the dead.

- ii. 一些似乎矛盾性的宣稱: Contradictory type statements:
 - 1) 約 John 2: 19

耶穌回答說:「你們拆毀這殿,我三日內要再建立起來。」

- -- 拆毀聖殿,我再建立。
- -- Destroy temple, I will raise it up.
- 2) 約 John 10: 17-18

17 我父愛我;因我將命捨去,好再取回來。

- 18 沒有人奪我的命去,是我自己捨的。我有權柄捨了,也有權柄取 回來。這是我從我父所受的命令。」
- -- 捨去生命,取回生命。
- -- Lay down and take up life.

反映出:一位基督,神人兩性的奧秘。

Reflects on the mystery of the two natures of Christ.

a) 神人兩性存在在我們的主基督裏,沒有混亂,沒有分離。 Exist in our Lord without confusion or separation. 祂有人性;祂在人性上與信徒們合一。 His solidarity as human with believers.

b) 耶穌以神性表達自己。

Jesus is expressing himself as his true deity.

二性,一位格的奧秘。

A difference of accent bound up in mystery of hypostatic union.

父上帝使聖子復活,是藉著聖靈的能力。

God the Father raises the Son Jesus through the power of the Holy Spirit.

8. 結論: Conclusion (beyond the summary)

保羅貫徹地強調基督與信徒的合一;基督在復活上是被動的。

Uniform stress on unity and passivity.

主要的意義是: 基督與信徒之間的共通點,而不是之間的分別。

Primary significance = not where there is a difference between Christ and his people but in what they have in common.

不是基督與信徒最大的分別是什麼。

Not where most profoundly different.

不是表現基督的神性: 這不是基督復活的意義。

Not a display of divinity or proof of Jesus' deity, not the point of the resurrection.

保羅視基督的復活為: 道成肉身的基督的受難與捨命的「稱義」。

Paul sees it as the vindication of the incarnate Christ in sufferings and death.

不只是「稱義」,而是基督在人性上經歷了大能有力的改變。

Not only the vindication but it is an experience of powerful transformation for Christ in humanity.

基督的復活使基督成為「首生的」,成為信徒都要效法的「樣式」。

Resurrection constitutes Christ as first born, the image to which believers are to be made conformable.

羅 Rom. 8: 29.

因為祂預先所知道的人,就預先定下效法祂兒子的模樣,使祂兒子在許多弟兄中作 長子。

基督復活突出的重點是:基督作亞當:基督是最後的亞當,第二個「人」。

What is outstanding is the Adamic nature of Resurrection—Last Adam and second man.

基督的復活是彌賽亞職分裏的事件。

The resurrection is thoroughly Messianic event.

祂的復活與祂的受苦與捨命一樣是代表性的,代替性 (vicarious) 的。

Just as much his sufferings and death, His resurrection is representative and vicarious—

林後 II Cor. 5: 15

並且祂眾人死,是叫那些活著的人不再為自己活,乃為替他們死而復活的主活。

基督不只是為祂的子民捨命: 祂也為他們復活。

—not only died but been raised for his people.

C. 榮耀的基督與聖靈: 從救贖歷史看基督的復活

Christ (the Exalted One) and the Holy Spirit (historia salutis) Aspect of the Resurrection.

巴文克: 榮耀的基督有多方面的工作。

Bavinck—the exalted Christ has much work to do.

基督在十字架上的「成了」, 意思是: 不再為罪獻祭。

"It is finished" on the Cross means: no longer sacrifice for sin.

1. 林前 I Cor. 15: 45

經上也是這樣記著說:「首先的人亞當成了有靈的活人」;末後的亞當成了 叫人活的靈。

「叫人活的靈」的意思是什麼?

What is the meaning of "life-giving spirit"?

而基督是什麼時候成為「叫人活的靈」?

And when did Christ become life-giving Spirit?

關於基督與聖靈的基本教義。

Fundamental to teaching on Christ and Holy Spirit

a. 上下文: 《聖經》裏最重要的經文。(參: 慕理。)

Context: most significant of all of Scriptures. Cf. Murray.

林前15章的思路。

Flow of chapter 15

i. 林前 I Cor. 15:35

或有人問:「死人怎樣復活,帶著什麼身體來呢?」

死人是如何復活的?他們帶著怎樣的身體來?

How are the dead raised? And with what sort of body do they come? 這很可能是反對派提出的問題。

Apparently posed by the opposition.

以嘲笑的方式提問。保羅回應: 愚蠢的人啊!

Posed in a mocking or derisive fashion. Paul responds—Fool.

很像耶穌對法利賽人的答覆。

(Vocative) Possessed similarly to Pharisees trying to trap Jesus.

ii. 這裏的反對派:可能就在教會會眾裏。

About the opposition in this setting: within the congregation even.

他們不相信將來有身體的復活。

Centers in a denial of future bodily resurrection.

不是否認復活的觀念,乃是否認身體會復活。

Not the idea of resurrection but that of the body.

林前 I Cor. 15:12

既傳基督是從死裡復活了,怎麼在你們中間有人說沒有死人復活的事 呢?

有人說:基督從死裏復活了。可是他們否認是身體上的復活。

Some say that Christ was raised from the dead, but deny the resurrection of the dead bodily.

因此: 只是原則上承認基督復活罷了。

Therefore: a formal agreement that Christ has been raised.

[學者們再在這裏有不同的解釋。]

(Divided on this interpretation).

在解釋上的共識:保羅在這裏面對希臘二元論的信念(錯誤信仰),後者貶低身體:貶低現實中肉體的層面。

An interpretive consensus: Paul is contending some form of belief or error of Hellenistic dualism that depreciates the body—the material or corporeal aspect of reality.

更具體地說:是諾斯底派之類的異端。

More specifically is an encountering of a proto-Gnostic heresy.

他們的基督論裏有嚴重的分割。

Sharp distinction in its Christology—understanding of Christ.

現今在天上的,非肉體的基督:是一位靈體 (spiritual being),信徒們與這位基督合而為一。

Sets in opposition the heavenly, incorporeal Christ of the present—a spiritual being with which the believer has become substantially identified. 而過去的耶穌: 歷史上的耶穌對信徒的信仰是沒有意義的。

The Jesus of the past—historical Jesus—has no significance for faith.

基督論上的嚴重分割。

Dichotomy of Christology.

靈意解釋基督的復活:將復活「非物質化」。

A spiritualizing of the resurrection—immaterializing of the resurrection.

尤其是將基督復活應用在信徒身上的時候,將復活「非肉體化」。

Especially applies to the believer.

復活,是信徒(在本性上)已經歷過的:信徒的非肉體本性已經完全,信徒已成為靈體的基督的一部分。

Resurrection is understood as what already has happened to the believer—his true self—immaterial person has become perfect, a part of this pnuematic Christ.

因此,信徒的身體沒有意義:已成為不重要的考慮。

The body then has no positive significance: it became an indifferent thing. 信徒可以用禁慾來對待身體,或可以隨意放縱肉體,誤用身體。

It can be ascetically treated/abused or indulged.

因此保羅正視禁慾主義,和淫亂等事。

Thus addressing asceticism and immorality.

這種傾向都從曲解保羅的教導開始: 曲解信徒已經與基督同復活。

This position develops as a distortion of Paul's teaching—the believer has already been raised in Christ.

羅6章。Rom. 6.

復活是已經實現的事實: 異端曲解了這真理。

Realized resurrection – run in a distorted fashion.

與提後 2: 17-18提到的人相似:

Some kinship with this situation and the individuals of 2 Tim 2: 17, 18—

提後 II Tim. 2:17, 18

17 他們的話如同毒瘡,越爛越大;其中有許米乃和腓理徒,

18 他們偏離了真道,說復活的事已過,就敗壞好些人的信心。

須米乃,腓理徒: 敗壞了好些人的信仰。他們教導: 復活已經發生, 是過去的事。

Himiletus, and Philetus. Upsetting the faith of some—saying 'the resurrection has already taken place."

iii. 保羅處理關於復活的兩種問題。

Paul treats the two questions: how and what kind of questions in hand about the resurrection.

b. 我們細看林前15:42。

More detail on the passage at hand.

林前 I Cor. 15:42

死人復活也是這樣:所種的是必朽壞的,復活的是不朽壞的。

- i. 第42節:身體的特性是會朽壞,羞恥,軟弱。 Verse 42: the body characterized by corruption, dishonor and weakness.
- ii. 復活的身體:不會朽壞,榮耀,能力。 Raised body—incorruption, glory, power.
- iii. 林前 I Cor. 15:44.

所種的是血氣的身體,復活的是靈性的身體。若有血氣的身體,也必 有靈性的身體。

用一個形容詞來形容兩種身體。

Summary of the two bodies in one adjective.

[1]屬血氣的,自然的身體。

Psychical/natural body

[2] 屬靈的身體:指聖靈,聖靈的工作。 Spiritual body –reference to the Holy Spirit and his work.

- a) 須分辨正確與錯誤的理解:「屬靈」不是指人的靈。我們不同意賀治的看法(他認為「靈」是指人的靈,人的身體適應靈,體貼靈的身體;「靈」指人裏面理性的、不朽壞的原則)。
 To distance from misconceptions: not spiritual in reference to the human spirit. Distance ourselves from Charles Hodge who takes it anthropological view—a body that is adapted to the human spirit. The rational or immortal principle in man.
- b) 更廣泛的曲解:從物質的角度來理解「靈」。「靈」是指非物質的靈。物質由這個非物質的「靈」而成。 More widespread misconception—spirit to be taken in a material sense—referring to the immaterial pneuma substance of which it is composed.
- c) 「屬靈」是指聖靈與聖靈的工作。這種解釋的依據: Grounds for the Holy Spirit and his work:
 - i) 「屬靈」與「屬血氣」 (ψυχικον) 的對照。只有保羅書信 裏有這樣的對照:這裏和另一處:林前 2:14-15。 Spirit in juxtaposition with psychikon. Contrast only in Paul. Here and one other place. Also I Cor. 2: 14-15.

林前 I Cor. 2:14-15

14 然而,屬血氣的人不領會上帝聖靈的事,反倒以為愚拙,並且不能知道,因為這些事惟有屬靈的人才能看透。15 屬靈的人能看透萬事,卻沒有一人能看透了祂。

屬血氣的(自然)人,與屬靈人。非信徒與信徒。 Natural man and the spiritual person. Unbeliever and believer. 記得: 林前 2: 14-15 與林前15章是在同一封信裏。 Note: both passages are in the same letter.

1) 屬靈的事: 啟示的必須性(第10節)。可是上帝的確藉著(聖)靈向我們啟示(顯明)了。
Necessity of revelation—vs. 10. But, God *has* revealed these things to us through the Spirit.

林前I Cor. 2:10

只有上帝著聖靈向我們顯明了,因為聖靈參透萬事,就 是上帝深奧的事也參透了。

2) 第15節裏的人是「屬靈人」,即:他有聖靈的內住,聖 靈更新了他,聖靈教導了他。 The person in verse 15 is spiritual in the sense that he is indwelled, renewed and taught by the Holy Spirit.

林前 I Cor. 2:15

屬靈的人能看透萬事,卻沒有一人能看透了祂。

3) 猶 Jude 19 節

這就是那些引人結黨、屬乎血氣、沒有聖靈的人。

非信徒:屬乎血氣的,「自然」的,沒有聖靈的。像林前 2:14-15 所說的人。

Hardcore unbelievers—ψυχεκοι—natural, not having the spirit. Like those mentioned in I Cor 2: 14-15.

ii) 保羅用「屬靈」這形容詞,是指聖靈和聖靈的工作。 Paul uses the adjective πνυεματικοσ where it clearly and regularly brings in the Holy Spirit and his work.

1) 羅 Rom 7: 14

我們原曉得律法是屬乎靈的,但我是屬乎肉體的,是已 經賣給罪了。

加 Gal 6: 1

弟兄們,若有人偶然被過犯所勝,你們屬靈的人,就當 用溫柔的心,把他挽回過來。又當小心,恐怕也被引 誘。

弗 Eph 1:3

弟兄們,若有人偶然被過犯所勝,你們屬靈的人就當用 溫柔的心把他挽回過來;又當自己小心,恐怕也被引 誘。

西 Col. 1:9

因此,我們自從聽見的日子,也就為你們不住的禱告祈求,願你們在一切屬靈的智慧悟性上,滿心知道上帝的旨意;

只有一次例外,「屬靈」不是指聖靈說的: 弗6: 12的「屬靈」,是指邪靈。

Only exception to *pnuematic* as the Holy Spirit is Eph 6: 12—refers to the spirits of evil.

弗 Eph. 6:12

因我們並不是與屬血氣的爭戰,乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這幽暗世界的,以及天空屬靈氣的惡魔爭 戰。

iii. 「屬靈」的身體,不是指非物質、非肉體的身體;而是指一個完全被改變的身體,完全被改變的形體性 (corporeality, physicality)。
Spiritual body is not immaterial or non-corporeal. A Transformed corporeality/physicality of ourselves.

iv. 第二論點。

Second component of argument.

林前 I Cor. 15:45

經上也是這樣記著說:「首先的人亞當成了有靈的活人」;末後的亞 當成了叫人活的靈。

「魂」(ψυξη psyche,中文聖經翻譯作「活的」)是指亞當說的。(屬)「靈」(πνευμα pneuma) 是指第二亞當,基督,說的。「魂」 (ψυχη psyche) 和「靈」(πνευμα pneuma)都有名詞,和相關的形容詞。

Psyche applied to Adam and *pnuema* applied to Christ/last Adam. Noun and correlate adjective.

1) 我們須要考慮名詞。第45節指的,是聖靈自己。

Need to consider the noun. v. 45 refers to the person of the Holy Spirit. 這節強調聖靈:最後亞當被稱為「靈」 (pnuema): 賜生命的靈(中文:叫人活的靈)。分詞形容聖靈。聖靈乃是賜生命者。

Reinforced in the way the last Adam as pnuema—life-giving spirit. Participial modifier indicates that the Holy Spirit is in view.

新約聖經的例子: Examples:

a) 林後 2 Cor 3: 6

他叫我們能承當這新約的執事,不是憑著字句,乃是憑著精意;因為那字句是叫人死,精意(或作:聖靈)是叫人活。

「字句」叫人死,可是「靈」(中文:精意)叫人活。

The letter kills but the Spirit makes alive.

「靈」(精意):從上面經文看得清楚。

Pneuma—clear by previous verses.

保羅為自己身為使徒的權柄辯護。

Paul was defending his apostolic authority.

哥林多書信是他辯護「使徒權柄之書信」。

The Corinithian congregation is his letter of apostleship.

這封信不是用墨水寫的,乃是由永生上帝的靈寫的。

This letter of Christ is written not in ink but by the Spirit of the living God.

不是寫在石版上,乃是寫在肉心上。

Not in stone tablets but fleshly tablets of the heart.

是由聖靈的字寫的。

Made of the letter of the Spirit.

第三節說明與聖靈的關係。

Vs. 3 is connection to Holy Spirit.

林後 2 Cor. 3:3

你們明顯是基督的信,藉著我們修成的。不是用墨寫的,乃是 用永生上帝的靈寫的;不是寫在石版上,乃是寫在心版上。

2) 我們可否這樣結論: 這裏說的是聖靈: 最後的亞當,成為賜人生 命的靈?最後的亞當,如何成為賜人生命的靈?

Can we conclude: this is the Holy Spirit – the last Adam become lifegiving Spirit. How can the last Adam become life-giving spirit?

v. 林前 I Cor. 15:45

經上也是這樣記著說:「首先的人亞當成了有靈的活人」;末後的亞 當成了叫人活的靈。

兩種身體(形體)的對照,擴張到兩種(全人)生命的對照。

Contrast between two modes of body is expanded to include whole living persons. Broadening the contrast.

一方面:亞當,活(有生命)的魂。基督:賜生命(叫人活)的靈。

On the one side—Adam as living soul. Christ—life-giving spirit.

第45節: 這裏指的亞當,不是墮落的亞當,乃是被造時的亞當。

Vs. 45—Adam is in view not as fallen but as "creation Adam."

1) 他們不是隨便什麼人,而是代表全人類的,是人類的頭。亞當是 魂(活人):他在肉體中的存在被稱為「屬魂的」(psychikon)。 They are not random individuals but as representatives/heads. Adam is psyche—bodily existence labeled psychikon. 因為罪,他(屬魂的活人)墮落在敗壞和死亡的陰影下。

Because of sin, he has become subject to corruption and death.

- 2) 基督乃是「屬靈的」人的代表。
 - Christ is the representation of pnuematikon.
- 3) 亞當是屬自然(屬血氣)的那位。基督乃是「屬靈」的那位。 Adam is the natural one, Christ is the spiritual one.
- 4) 論到不同的身體,當然就牽涉到不同的處境。

Bringing in bodies by implication brings in an environment.

一個活的,有功能的「身體」(soma)必須存在於某處境中。

A living functioning *soma* has to be somewhere.

我們在肉體中的存在,指出我們生存的處境。

Bodily existence is an index of an environment.

林前 I Cor. 15:46

但屬靈的不在先,屬血氣的在先,以後才有屬靈的。

第46節清楚地表明,這是保羅思路的方向。

Verse 46 begins to make clear that this is in fact the direction of Paul's thought.

保羅在這裏對照「屬靈的」和「屬血氣的」,兩個概括的觀念。

Contrasts the two neuter expressions. Taken as generalized statements. 若在46節插進 soma(身體),就失去比身體上更廣的對照。

To insert $\sigma\omega\mu\alpha$ in verse 46 misses the broadening aspect of more in view than just bodies.

保羅在第46節對照的是「屬魂的」境況 / 存在秩序,和「屬靈的」境況 / 存在秩序。

Paul contrasts in vs. 46—the psychical order or state of affairs and the spiritual or spiritual state of affairs.

在先的,不是屬靈的秩序,乃是屬魂的(屬血氣)秩序。然後, 屬靈的秩序來臨。

It is not the pnuematic order that is first but the psychical order and then follows the pnuematic order.

保羅為什麼在這裏這樣說?

Why does Paul express himself like this here?

保羅不說: 「非這個,乃那個」; 他說: 「先這個,後那個。」 Breaks up binary contrastss—not the one but the other and changes it to the one and then the other.

- a) 為什麼這樣說?為了糾正反對他的人的希臘思想模式。 Why say it this way? To correct or counter the Hellenistic thought pattern of his opponents.
 - i) 保羅要反駁這樣的思想:「屬靈」是「理想的」,是先前的:是理想世界裏,是最重要的,最真實的。在現象世界 (物質世界)之先存在。
 - "Spiritual" in the sense of "the ideal" is first—the archtypal or protological world—first in importance and reality. Exists prior to the phenomenal or material world. Paul would counter this thinking.
 - ii) 這裏清楚地表達了保羅思想的歷史取向和末世取向。

Clearly reveals the historical, eschatological orientation of his thinking.

「理想的」不是在歷史的開始,也不是在歷史以外,乃是在歷史發展到高峰的時候。

The "Ideal" is not at the beginning of history, or beyond history, but is found in the unfolding of history to its consummation.

vi. 林前 I Cor. 15:47-49

- 47 頭一個人是出於地,乃屬土;第二個人是出於天。
- 48 那屬土的怎樣,凡屬土的也就怎樣;屬天的怎樣,凡屬天的也就怎樣。
- 49 我們既有屬土的形狀,將來也必有屬天的形狀。
- 1) 保羅繼續二分化的對照。

The binary opposition continues with new vocabulary and pairs.

a) 對照: 地上與天上的。這裏用詞是宇宙觀的,即地點方面的。 從42節開始: 整體的環境。

Contrast: earth and heaven. Cosmological or spatial terms. Comprehensive environmental character begun at vs. 42.

b) 保羅說第二個「人」是從天上來的: 意指耶穌在天上, 坐在父 的右邊。「天上」乃是基督現今的居所, 祂的所在地。

When Paul says the 2nd man is of heaven—understood because of what is true of his heavenly session. Heaven is now his home—his place of abode.

要理解基督,必須了解到祂的「屬天」性。

Wants to be associated with those who are heavenly.

2) 屬地上的人,與屬地的那一位有關。 屬天的人,與屬天的那一位有關。

The earthly ones with the earthly one and heavenly one with the heavenly ones.

3) 林前 I Cor. 15:49

我們既有屬土的形狀,將來也必有屬天的形狀。

信徒將來要穿戴屬天那位的形狀。

Believers will bear the image of the heavenly one.

vii. 因為信徒們與基督聯合。他們復活時將會經歷身體的完全改變。

By virtue of their union with their solidarity with Christ. At their resurrection, believers will experience the full complete transformation of their bodily existence.

c. 溫習: 最後的亞當成為賜人生命的靈。我們若看保羅整個的思路,可以回答 第二個問題: 基督什麼時候成為賜人生命的靈?

Review: The last Adam became life giving spirit. Tracing out the development of the argument we can give an answer to the second question: When did Christ become life-giving spirit?

- i. 乃是在基督復活,包括升天,成為「屬天的那位」的時候。 At his resurrection and involvement of the ascension as the heavenly one.
 - 1) 上下文: 耶穌是賜人生命的靈。基督是「使人活的靈」的首位。祂領 受了屬靈的身體。

Context: Jesus as life-giving spirit. Christ is the initial indication as the life giving spirit. He receives the spiritual body.

稱基督為「屬天的」那位的意思就是: 祂的形狀是屬天的,就是所有屬天的人在復活的時候要領受的形狀,都效法基督已經領受的身體,基督已經經歷的復活。

To say Christ is the heavenly one—his image is the one that the heavenly ones will bear bodily and at their resurrection by analogy from what Christ has already received and experienced.

有些早期的聖經注釋沒有看到與復活的關連。

Some earlier commentaries don't see the connection to the resurrection.

2) 15章整個思路乃建立在基督的復活,和基督復活與信徒復活的關係上。

The entire argument of chapter 15 is based on the resurrection of Christ and the connection to Christ's resurrection and the believer.

3) 15章: 基督若在祂道成肉身前已是叫人活的靈;或不是因祂復活成為叫人活的靈,那麼「信徒的復活是因為基督的復活」則沒有意義。

I Cor. 15: make no sense to construct the argument of believer's resurrection on Christ's resurrection, if Christ was already life-giving based on pre-existence or incarnation, by virtue of anything else other than his resurrection.

初熟的果子: 祂是賜人生命(叫人活)的靈;20節,45節。 Consideration: as aparxn—he is life-giving spirit—vs. 20,45.

林前 I Cor. 15:20

但基督已經從死裡復活,成為睡了之人初熟的果子。

林前 I Cor. 15:45

經上也是這樣記著說:「首先的人亞當成了有靈的活人」;末後的亞 當成了叫人活的靈。 4) 45節, 22節之間的關係。所有「在基督裏」的人,都要(復)活。 Tie between vs. 45, 22—all in Christ will be made alive.

林前 I Cor. 15:45

經上也是這樣記著說:「首先的人亞當成了有靈的活人」;末後的亞 當成了叫人活的靈。

林前 I Cor. 15:22

在亞當裏眾人都死了;照樣,在基督裏眾人也都要復活。

d. 我們上面回答了兩個問題。

We have answered the two questions.

我們提出兩個問題;什麼?與什麼時候?

We raised the question: when and what.

基督復活的時候,袖:最後的亞當,成為賜人生命的靈:即聖靈。

At resurrection, Christ as Last Adam became life-giving spirit in the sense of Holy Spirit.

基督成為賜人生命的聖靈: 即聖靈: 這是什麼意思?

What can it mean that Christ has become life-giving spirit in the sense of the Holy Spirit?

這裏說出一個等號,「等同」靈,「成為」靈。

Expressing an equation or unity, the becoming, with the spirit.

i. 我們要記得這裏的歷史架構: 這裏所指的,不是上帝的本質,在三位一 體裏的關係。

Keep in view the historical framework—not concerned with essential, eternal inter-Trinitarian relationships.

我們並非否認三位一體的第二位(聖子)與第三位(聖靈)的區別。

Not denying or obliterating the distinctions of the second and third persons.

我們這裏的用詞是另類的。

Pushing the terms beyond their use.

這裏不是講聖子與聖靈在永恆裏的關係。

Not eternal relationship between two entities.

這裏所講到的,乃是:基督身上發生了什麼事。

Rather speaking about what happened to Christ.

基督,身為最後的亞當,經歷了什麼。

What Christ experienced as last Adam.

基督,身為第二個「人」(人類的代表,頭)經歷了什麼。

What he experienced as 2^{nd} man.

保羅說的很清楚。

Paul was very clear on this point.

這裏沒有否認,基督,身為上帝的兒子,被改變了。

Not denying a real transformation of the real son of God.

基督在本質上的改變,乃是指祂人性的改變。

Change in terms of ontological change= in reference to his humanity.

這裏說的,是基督藉著復活,帶來怎樣的改變。

Telling what the resurrection brought about in Christ.

兩個層面:

Two aspects:

1) 基督成為第一個賜人生命的靈。這裏提到基督與聖靈之間的「合一性」是指:基督與聖靈之間,以前沒有的關係。

First to bear the life-giving spirit. Conjunction: a oneness between Christ and the Holy Spirit, the incarnate Christ and the Holy Spirit which previously did not exist.

基督被高舉時,與聖靈的新關係,是先前沒有的。保羅在這裏說到一個「末了」的關係。基督成為一個賜人生命的靈。

A relationship as exalted in the Holy Spirit that goes beyond any previous relationship—Paul expresses this consummate relationship: Christ came as life-giving spirit.

基督在這裏,空前地被聖靈充滿。

Unprecedented possession of the Holy Spirit by Christ.

道成肉身的基督,被聖靈完全改變。

Transformation of the incarnate Christ by the Holy Spirit.

所以: 從一方面來看,基督獨特地,空前地,領受聖靈。

On the one hand there is an unprecedented reception of the Holy Spirit.

結果: 基督與聖靈合而為一。基督「成為」聖靈。

Result: Christ and the Holy Spirit are one. Christ became the Holy Spirit.

2) 這裏說到的合一,要從指定的意義上來理解。

This oneness is to be understood in a specific respect.

這個「合一」是指「賜人生命(叫人活)」的方面的合一。

This oneness or unity exists in the specific respect of giving Life.

基督「賜生命」的工作。

In terms of activity of giving work in Christ.

在這功能方面來說,基督與聖靈合一。

As a functional unity.

因此,是指基督與聖靈在祂們在「工作上」 (economic) 的合一,而不是在本質上 (ontological) 的等同。

Oneness = economic oneness, rather than ontological oneness.

是「末世上」(eschatological)的合一。

It is an eschatological oneness.

是基督與聖靈在祂們在救贖計劃裏的作為的合一。

Oneness of saving activity.

就是:「賜人生命(叫人活)」的作為。

Life-giving activity.

並不抹煞基督與聖靈,兩個位格的區別。

Does not obliterate the distinction of Son and Spirit.

基督,身為最後亞當,身為「靈」,叫人活。 The Christ as last Adam as spirit makes alive.

附注:

Footnotes on this:

i. 這裏所指的,是階段方面的事實。

What we are encountering is the staging reality or phasing reality.

基督從降卑的狀態,改變到被高舉的狀態。

Moves from a state of humiliation to a state of exaltation.

這不是說,基督復活之前,沒有這關係。

Not that there was no relationship prior to resurrection.

基督在祂出生之前就有了。

Forged at birth at his conception.

在祂受洗的時候,關係又達到更高的程度。

Heightens at baptism.

這關係在基督復活的時候就達到最高的境界。

That relationship comes to its climactic heightening in the resurrection.

現在祂成為祂以前不是的: 就是: 賜人聖靈的那位。

Now he has become what he was not before—the giver of the Holy Spirit.

以前是領受聖靈的一位;現在,是賜聖靈的那位。

Previously receiver now giver of the Holy Spirit.

ii. 對五旬節的扼要解釋:

One sentence commentary of the reality of Pentecost.

徒Acts 2: 32-33

- 32 這耶穌,上帝已經叫祂復活了,我們都為這事作見證。
- 33 祂既被上帝的右手高舉,又從父受了所應許的聖靈,就把你們所看見 所聽見的,澆灌下來。

彼得對五旬節的解釋:基督領受了聖靈,然後向使徒,信徒們澆灌。

by Peter—receiving the Holy Spirit, and then giving it out.

保羅在這裏形容。

Paul describes that here.

iii. 我們須體會這三節經文的廣泛視野。

Need to appreciate the broad perspective in these verses.

保羅處理的問題,範圍似乎頗狹窄。復活的身體是怎樣的身體?

The question Paul responds to, is restricted: What about the resurrection body? 保羅的回答好像是小題大做: 給讀者宇宙觀的視野,整個歷史觀。

Answer looks like theological overkill. He answers by bringing to bear an outlook that is cosmic in scope, encompassing all of history.

而這宇宙觀所注重的,乃是第一與第二亞當。

Highlighted with respect to the First and the Second Adam.

1) 亞當是第一個人。亞當在先,然後基督在後。
He is first man. Adam first and Christ is second.
其他的人,都不如第一與第二亞當在歷史上那麼重要。
All others fall below the line in terms of historic significance.

2) 基督是最後的亞當:是「末世人」。 Christ is last—eschatological man.

- 3) 他們都是代表人類的頭。他們代表了不同的生命秩序,和生活處境。 Representative head figures—bring into view orders of life and environments.
 - i) 亞當的秩序在先。被罪敗壞了,因為罪成為死亡的次序。 Adamic order is first. Corrupted by sin. Order of death due to sin.
 - ii) 基督的秩序在後,是第二,是最後的,是不能朽壞的。 Christ order is second and last and incorruptible.

林前 I Cor. 15:42.

死人復活也是這樣:所種的是必朽壞的,復活的是不朽壞的;

這是「末世的」。 Eschatological.

iii) 從創造到歷史的結束的「生命次序」:

Orders of life from creation to consummation.

1) 有先有後

Consecutive

- 2) 含蓋整個宇宙 Comprehensive
- 3) 兩者之間有強烈的對照 Antithetical
- 4) 生命分為兩個「世代」(aeon)。

"Two-aeon" concept of life.

指兩個世代,先前的,後來的。

Designates successive eons.

創造;和創造(宇宙)的結束。

Creation and its consummation.

創造,與新創造(新宇宙)。

Creation, and New Creation.

創造與末世。

Creation and eschaton.

新創造(宇宙),以基督的復活開始。

New creation begins with the resurrection of Christ.

這與「救贖次序」 (ordo salutis)不同:我們與基督聯合。這位基督因從死裏復活,成為祂以前沒有的樣式。

Different from *ordo salutis*—our union is with this Christ who is now what he was not before this resurrection.

亞伯拉罕、大衛、與舊約中的信徒們,不可能經歷到這位(這階段的)基督。

Abraham, David and Old Covenant believers could not experience this same Christ.

是的,舊約信徒與基督有相交:不過是藉著信心。

Fellowship with Old Covenant: yes, by faith.

可是我們在約與基督的接連,是因基督在救贖歷史已進入新的階段而成就的關係。 But our enjoying of that covenant bond is in this climactic relationship in this *historia salutis* aspect of Christ.

2. 林後 II Cor. 3:17

主就是那靈;主的靈在那裡,那裡就得以自由。

(3: 1-4: 6)—vs. 17

主就是(那)靈。

—the Lord is the Spirit.

解經家有不同的看法。

Exegesis is disputed in this.

可是,這節經文指向被高舉的基督。

But points to Christ as exalted Christ.

直到1980年代,這是解經家的共識。

This was consensus until 1980s.

可是被年輕一代的解經家質疑。

Questioned by younger evangelical scholars.

我們要把這節與林前15:45接連來理解。

Connect with I Cor. 15: 45.

林前 I Cor. 15:45

經上也是這樣記著說:「首先的人亞當成了有靈的活人」;末後的亞當成了叫人活的靈。

這節比較大膽直接地說。

This one is a bolder, flatter statement.

「成為」不是永恆的「是」,而是與基督的復活有關。

Estin is based on the egeneto—not a timeless eternal view, but consequence related to the resurrection.

這裏不是指三位一體神格 (godhead) 裏的關係。

Not to be burdened with inter-Trinitarian relationships.

(Addressed in *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society*, vol. 41, 1998 p. 573-89.)

3. 羅 Rom. 1: 3-4.

3 論到祂兒子我主耶穌基督。按肉體說,是從大衛後裔生的;

- 4 按聖善的靈說,因從死裡復活,以大能顯明是上帝的兒子。
 - a. 羅馬書的開卷話頗典型。保羅自我介紹為發信人。

Involved with stereotyped opening—nominative identifies the sender. 可是:收信人:到第7節才出現!第七節前的話,等於是自我介紹的補充。Addressees finally in verse 7. The prior amounts to personalized elaboration.

羅 Rom. 1:1-7

- 1 耶穌基督的僕人保羅,奉召為使徒,特派傳上帝的福音。
- 2 這福音是上帝從前藉眾先知,在聖經上所應許的,
- 3 論到祂兒子我主耶穌基督。按肉體說,是從大衛後裔生的,
- 4 按聖善的靈說,因從死裏復活,以大能顯明是上帝的兒子。
- 5 我們從祂受了恩惠,並使徒的職分,在萬國之中叫人為祂的名信服真道。
- 6 其中也有你們這蒙召屬耶穌基督的人。
- 7 我寫信給你們在羅馬為上帝所愛,奉召作聖徒的眾人。願恩惠平安,從我們的父上帝,並主耶穌基督,歸與你們。

Links:

i. 基督的僕人,被呼召作使徒,分別為聖,為了(傳)上帝的福音。

A servant of Christ, called to be an apostle, separated or set apart for the gospel of God.

一談到「福音」,接著就是一系列的事(第二節)。

This gospel triggers a relative clause in vs. 2.

羅 Rom. 1:2

這福音是上帝從前藉眾先知在聖經上所應許的。

福音,乃是舊約聖經所關注的。

The gospel is concern of Old Testament.

羅Rom. 1:3

論到祂兒子我主耶穌基督。按肉體說,是從大衛後裔生的;

上帝的福音是論及祂的兒子的。

Gospel of God concerns his son.

「論到祂的」: 是否應與第一節接連?

Debate *peri tou autou*—should take in adjectival sense and attach to verse 1. 「它」是指與「兒子」有關的。

"It" concerns the Son.

一提到「兒子」,保羅就想到:「兒子」是福音的內容: 3-4節。

The mention of the Son in turn prompts him to say something about the Son as the content of the gospel: what follows in vv. 3-4.

ii. 「兒子」是由大衛的兒子(後裔)所生,按肉體來說。

The Son was born or begotten of the Son of David, according to the flesh. 兩個形容基督的分詞 (participles): 「所生」,「被宣稱為」(中文聖經:「以大能顯明」)。

Two attributive participial clauses: begotten, declared. 蒙Come across in English as relative clauses.

1) 是否來自保羅寫信之前已流行的洗禮儀式,或信條、聖詩等資料? Do these clauses have pre-Pauline basis—baptism / creedal formulation or hymn fragment?

這樣猜測,是因為句子的構造。這樣猜想,不能確定。若把這兩句挪 走,保羅的意思還是很明顯。

Based on construction of clauses. Not a matter that can be definitively argued. Could take them out and still have a fairly smooth flow.

2) 因此我們必須堅持:保羅是親自將這兩句話寫在信中的。這是他,身 為基督的使徒,要教導教會的真理。

Must insist these clauses are by inclusion as fully Pauline—what he is concerned to teach the church as apostle.

iii. 我們若細看這兩個分詞,不難看出是對照性質的平行句子。

Looking closely at the two participles—obvious antithetical parallelism expressed—a chiasm of contrast.

1) 分詞: A, B, B', A'。像聖詩的構造。

Participles—ABB'A'. Hymnic formulation.

被肯定為,被宣告為,被指定為。「大能」的意思:「大能地作成 (成為)上帝的兒子」;或「上帝大能的兒子」。我們可以當作形容 詞來看:「為上帝大能的兒子」。

Affirmed, declared, appointed. "Power": done powerfully or taken as "the Son of God as powerful." Take as adjective: as the powerful Son of God.

2) 我們應如何理解這裏的平行構造?保羅要表達什麼意思?

How should we understand this parallelism? What is Paul getting at? 學者們意見分歧,包括改革宗圈子裏的學者們。

Difference of opinion on this, even among Reformed interpreters (wider and broader front beyond the Reformers. Supplementary discussion can be found in comments in Richard B. Gaffin, Jr., *Resurrection and Redemption*, P&R, p. 98-113.)

兩種理解:

Two different understandings:

a) 第3,4節對照的是基督的本性。(早期改革宗觀點。)

Contrast is ontological in vs. 3-4 in his constitution or makeup. (Earlier view in Reformed tradition.)

3節:「肉體」指耶穌的人性。4節:「靈」指耶穌的神性。

Sarx in vs. 3 refers to Jesus' human nature.

Pnuema in vs. 4 seen referring to divine nature.

因此,第3-4節清楚教導、支持「基督神人兩性」的教義。

Thus vv. 3-4 teach explicitly the doctrine of Christ's two natures—proof text of Chalcedon formulation.

參:加爾文的注釋;賀治;華爾非特等。

View of Calvin in his commentary, Charles Hodge, B. B. Warfield (in *Biblical Doctrines*, p. 235ff).

從表面來看動詞的用法。

This is the popular use of the verb as a surface impression.

b) 較近期改革宗解釋:從「救贖歷史」角度來看。

Contrast is redemptive-historical (more recent).

所對照的,是兩個先後的階段,而不是位格(基督)裏的成分。 基督不同的「狀況」 (states),存在形式 (modes of existence), 即:基督的降卑,和基督的升高。

Two successive stages: not components of person, but stages of history or modes of existence; states of Christ: humiliation and exaltation.

Vos 與慕理(羅馬書注釋)支持這看法。Ridderbos羅馬書注釋,和他的巨著: *Paul*. 注: 慕理與 Ridderbos 的看法,都受 Vos 的影響。怎樣理解這兩位荷蘭人與一位蘇格蘭人學者的共識?

- G. Vos argues this, Murray Romans commentary. Ridderbos in his Roman's commentary and *Paul*. (Murray and Ridderbos influenced by Vos.) How to view this: two Hollanders and a Scot in agreement (unbeatable combination!).
- 3) 「基督神人兩性」的解釋帶來的困難。

Difficulty with the two natures view.

a) 我們若要維持這兩句的平行(不維持這看法,則帶來更多困難),必須解釋「聖善的靈」為耶穌的神性;而「肉體」則指祂的人性。這樣理解,賦予「靈」一個前所沒有的意義:即:神性(divinity)。不符合保羅書信裏的用法。質治體會到這難處。

If you are going to maintain the parallelism between the two clauses (to not do would be difficult) requires taking "spirit of holiness" as reference to divinity or divine nature and *sarx* his human nature. This gives *pnuema* a meaning never used elsewhere, i.e. divinity. Quite a foreign use to Paul as well. Charles Hodge recognizes the difficulty.

- i) 賀治:「聖善的靈」在這裏的用法是獨特的。保羅不是用「聖靈」來與「人性」對照。「聖善的靈」是指「基督的神性」。 Hodge: "spirit of holiness" is unique use, and Paul has in view something other than the Holy Spirit in contrast to human nature. It is divine nature.
- ii) 回應: 賀治的觀點不令人滿意。參考: 近期學者的觀察。 Hodge's view is not satisfying. Due to more recent observations. 近年來的理解: 「聖善的靈」是希伯來文用語,指 ruach hrotsch。希伯來文舊約: 詩篇 51: 10。

It has become clear that "Spirit of Holiness" is a Hebraism and rendering of ruach hrotsh. In the Hebrew Bible in Ps. 51: 10

詩 Ps. 51:10, 11

- 10 上帝啊,求你為我造清潔的心,使我裏面重新有正直(或 堅定)的靈。
- 11 不要丟棄我,使我離開你的面。不要從我收回你的聖靈。
- -- 不要收回你的 ruach hrotish.
- Don't take your ruach hrotish away.

賽 Is. 63: 10, 11

- 10 他們竟悖逆,使主的聖靈擔憂。祂就轉作他們的仇敵,親 自攻擊他們。
- 11 那時,他們想起古時的日子和摩西和他百姓,說:將百姓 和牧養祂全群的人從海裏領上來的,在那裏呢?將祂的聖 靈降在他們中間的,在那裏呢?

可是,七十士本將「正直的靈」翻譯為「聖靈」。

But the LXX translates it as pnuema hagion. 'spirit of holiness'. 保羅這裏並不是提出對耶穌神性的新穎說法。乃是根據希伯來文的背景,表達了「聖靈」。

Paul is not forming some unique divine view but based on the Hebraic background is an expression for the Holy Spirit.

Testimony of π Lev. 18: 11 – Greek expression clearly gives a reference of the Holy Spirit.

b) 「基督神人二性」的觀點,有這樣的涵義:基督復活的重要性, 在於顯明基督的神性。基督的復活肯定了祂的神性。

The "two-natures view" involves seeing vs. 4 teaching that the resurrection is significant because it makes evident the deity of Christ. Christ's deity is affirmed.

這樣理解第四節,不符合保羅對基督是「最後亞當」,「第二個人」,「信徒的初熟果子」的教義。

This understanding of vs. 4 runs against Paul's sustained reference to Christ as the Last Adam, Second Man, and firstfruits of the believers.

c) 其實,這些句子要說明的,是福音的總綱。論到上帝的兒子... 從整段的思路來看,這裏要表達的,是福音的核心意義。

These clauses are intended to provide a summary of the gospel. The Son who... Seen in the flow as giving the gospel in a nuclear or kernel statement.

這裏又帶出一個問題:「基督的神人兩性」可否當作是「福音的 總綱(核心意義)」?當然,基督的神人兩性是很重要的教義。 福音是建立在基督兩性的位格上。雖然如此,這教義卻不能視為 福音的總綱。福音的總綱,是在於基督的(救贖)工作。

This raises the question: Is "the doctrine of the two natures" the gospel in a nutshell? Surely two nature doctrine is important. The gospel is predicated, hinged on this two nature person, but while that is true this is not the summary of the gospel. It is rather the work of the two nature person.

- d) 小結: 「基督神人兩性觀點」帶來的困難: 表面上有說服力,可 是在保羅的神學架構裏並沒有立足之地。
 - Summary of "two-nature view" problem: Despite what looks cogent on first pass, it fails to find a place in the structure of Paul's theology.
- 3) 要正確找出這幾句話的關鍵意義,必須要正視「靈/肉體」的對立。 這對立,才是這段經文裏最基要的層面。

The key to proper interpretation or one way is to focus in on these clauses on the spirit/flesh antithesis. That contrast is fundamental element.

b. 保羅書信裏「靈/肉體」之間的對立,和在保羅思想中的地位。 "Sarx—Pnuema" antithesis, and how it functions for Paul.

保羅思想中,再沒有比這個更重要的要素。

No element more prominent.

羅 Rom. 8: 1-4

- 1 如今那些在基督耶穌裏的,就不定罪了。
- 2因為賜生命聖靈的律,在基督耶穌裏釋放了我,使我脫離罪和死的律了。
- 3 律法既因肉體軟弱,有所不能行的,上帝就差遣自己的兒子,成為罪身的形狀,作了贖罪祭,在肉體中定了罪案。
- 4 使律法的義,成就在我們這不隨從肉體,只隨從聖靈的人身上。

加 Gal 5: 16-17

- 16 我說,你們當順著聖靈而行,就不放縱肉體的情慾了。
- 17 因為情慾和聖靈相爭,聖靈和情慾相爭,這兩個是彼此相敵,使你們不能做所願意做的。

我們要說明:這個「靈/肉體」之間的對立,與保羅的末世論有什麼關係。

We want to show how this antithesis ties into Paul's eschatology.

這項對立至重要的層面,是歷史的層面。

The historical dimension of the contrast which controls in the contrast.

我們清楚意識到教會歷史上,一直避免將「靈/肉體」與末世論連接起來。

Doing this against the background of a decided tendency in church history, continuing today, to not associate these two in any marked way.

在聖經批判理論中,兩者甚至被對立起來: 末世論是一回事,「靈/肉體」完全是另外一回事。

Or even in critical thinking to set them in opposition. Eschatology in one strand, flesh and spirit in another.

保羅似乎在對照兩件事:不論是「形而上」不同、或是人論上不同的事。

Paul seems to be contrasting two timeless strands whether metaphysical or anthropological.

就算正確地視「靈」為「聖靈」,一般學者都錯過了「末世論的層面」。他們 似乎認為,聖靈的工作是超時間,超歷史的。

Even where it is correctly seen (where on one side the Holy Spirit is seen), the eschatological dimension is not seen and Spirit works in a timeless fashion.

i. 「肉體」(sarx) 可有兩種意義:

Sarx—can be used in different senses:

1) 肉體: 人性中屬物質的層面: 即人的「身體」 (soma) 的同義詞。這是保羅書信裏最罕見的用法。

Flesh—where the reference is to the material or corporeal aspect of a living entity such as man. Synonym for *soma* or something close to it—'body.' This is the least frequent or characteristic usage in Paul.

林後 2 Cor. 4: 11

因為我們這活著的人,是常為耶穌被交於死地,使耶穌的生,在我們 這必死的身上顯明出來。

林後 2 Cor. 4:10

身上常帶著耶穌的死,使耶穌的生,也顯明在我們身上。

加 Gal 4: 13-14

- 13 你們知道我頭一次傳福音給你們,是因為身體有疾病。
- 14 你們為我身體的緣故受試煉,沒有輕看我,也沒有厭棄我。反倒 接待我,如同上帝的使者

林前 I Cor. 15: 39

凡肉體各有不同。人是一樣,獸也是一樣,鳥又是一樣,魚又是一樣。 樣。

2) 人性的一部份(身體部份),可是用作代表整個人。

Component part that refers to the complete human being as living entities. 舊約的 basar 有這個意思。

Seen in Old Testament: 'basar.'

比方說: all flesh (凡有血氣的)。

Seen in the phrase: all flesh (panta sarx).

通常是負面的:凡有血氣的,沒有可以在上帝面前稱義。 Usually negative—no flesh justified before God.

羅 Rom. 3:20

所以凡有血氣的沒有一個,因行律法,能在上帝面前稱義。因為律法 本是叫人知罪。

林前 I Cor. 1:29

使一切有血氣的,在上帝面前一個也不能自誇。

加 Gal. 2: 16

既知道人稱義,不是因行律法,乃是因信耶穌基督,連我們也信了基督耶穌,是我們因信基督稱義,不因行律法稱義。因為凡有血氣的,沒有一人因行律法稱義。

a) 一個「有血氣的」就是一個人。Sarx 這個字表達有人性的,是「人」的縮寫。

A 'sarx' is a human being. The term refers to what is specifically human, a one-word index.

b) 這樣以 「肉體 / 血氣」 (sarx) 來代表整個人,就像以「魂」 (psyche) 來代表亞當,自然人。This integral use of sarx is mirrored in the psyche as referring to Adam as natural man.

羅 Rom. 11: 14

或者可以激動我骨肉之親發憤,好救他們一些人。

- -- 或者激動我的「骨肉之親」 (my flesh),叫他們妒忌,救他們一些人。這裏用 sarx/flesh 的意思,代表群體,超越一個人。
- —might provoke my flesh to jealousy and save some of them. A collective or super-personal force.
 - 3) Sarx (血氣)是指一個存在的範疇。只有保羅這樣用這字。(我們對「肉體」的理解,都用上其它外來的觀念。)

The term refers to a sphere of existence—the most distinctive usage of Paul. (Our understanding of what flesh means imports other views.)

Sarx 用在「範疇」的意義上,好像指大氣層一樣。自然的,屬地的 秩序:人的生存所必須的:人在這個環境裏居住。

The term in this "sphere" usage takes on an almost atmospheric quality. The natural earthly order—the maintenance necessary and characteristic for maintaining human life—the environment in which he lives.

「在肉體中」。「按照肉體」。

en sarx—in the flesh. Kata sarx—according to the flesh.

例如:

Examples:

a) 弗 Eph. 6: 5

你們作僕人的,要懼怕戰兢,用誠實的心聽從你們肉身的主人, 好像聽從基督一般。

- -- 「在肉身上」的順服。
- Obey according to the flesh.

羅馬書11: 14「骨肉之親」的意義: 是保羅的親戚?種族?這裏的「骨肉」不只是指遺傳的。

If Rom. 11: 14 understanding—who related to relationally or ethnically. This is a broader than genetic.

不過,是按照目前的情況。

But according to the present state of affairs.

NIV—your earthly masters.

b) ₱ Philemon 16

不再是奴僕,乃是高過奴僕,是親愛的兄弟。在我實在是如此,何況在你呢!這也不拘是按肉體說,是按主說,

-- 上下文: 要求腓利門接納阿尼西母。

—context of exhorting Philemon to receive back Onesimus.

要接納他如一位被愛的兄弟。

Receive him back as a beloved brother.

不論是按肉體說,或者按主說。

In the flesh and in the Lord.

與第15節裏的對照有關。

Correlative to contrast in vs. 15.

門 Philemon 15

他暫時離開你,或者是叫你永遠得著他,

暫時: 永遠。

Temporarily and eternally.

保羅視兩位的關係:一方面是按照「目前的生存秩序」,另一方面乃按照在主裏的「末世秩序。」

Thought to relate to him as in terms of the present order of things and eschatological relationship in the Lord.

c) 林前I Cor. 1: 18-3: 21.

林前 I Cor. 1:26

弟兄們哪,可見你們蒙召的,按著肉體有智慧的不多,有能力的不多,有尊貴的也不多。

- -- 按照肉體,不是智慧的人。
- —not wise according to the flesh.

與世上的辯者一樣(20節)。

Identical with the disputant of the debater of vs. 20.

與世上的智慧有關連(20節)。

Correlative to the wisdom of the world —vs. 20.

林前 I Cor. 1:20

智慧人在那裡?文士在那裡?這世上的辯士在那裡?上帝豈不是叫這世上的智慧變成愚拙嗎?

林前 I Cor. 2:6

然而,在完全的人中,我們也講智慧。但不是這世上的智慧,也 不是這世上有權有位、將要敗亡之人的智慧。

林前 I Cor. 3:19

因這世界的智慧,在上帝看是愚拙。如經上記著說: 『主叫有智慧的,中了自己的詭計」;

林前 I Cor. 3:18

人不可自欺。你們中間若有人在這世界自以為有智慧,倒不如變 作愚拙,好成為有智慧的。

i) 「按肉體說」= 保羅的基本末世架構裏,兩個世代之間的「肉體/血氣」。

Kata sarka is functionally equivalent to the usage of *sarx* in Paul's basic eschatological structure between the two aeons.

「肉體」是指一個世界秩序。「肉體」與「現今世代」等同。 Sarx = a world order. Functionally equiveleant to outos o aiwn. 指舊的世代。

Referring to the old aeon.

ii)「血氣」是指人和他的世界。

Sarx brings into view man in his world.

即: 這個世代的人性。

Human nature in this age.

Sarx 這個字非常難翻譯。

Difficult to render *sarx* in English.

翻譯為「肉體」可能會誤導。

Use of "flesh" can be misleading.

可是,我們還是譯為「肉體/血氣」(flesh)。NIV:「罪人的人性」(罪性)。可是這譯法沒有補足「世代」層面的意義。

But we would still leave it as "flesh." NIV calls it sinful human nature; but this misses the aeonic nature.

這裏所指的,是這個世代的人性。

Human nature in this aeon is in view.

「血氣/肉體」有「概括整個世代」的意義。

Sarx has a comprehensive or aeonic nature.

iii) 保羅用 sarx 的時候,通常都有這個「世代性」的涵義。
Involved in the use of *sarx* is this comprehensive or aeonic sense.
一般用時都有道德上貶低的意思,至少是中性的。

Its use is most frequently but not always used in a depreciatory or negative ethical sense or at least neutral sense.

羅 Rom. 8: 4-8

- 4 使律法的義成就在我們這不隨從肉體、只隨從聖靈的人身上。
- 5 因為隨從肉體的人體貼肉體的事,隨從聖靈的人體貼聖靈的 事。
- 6 體貼肉體的,就是死;體貼聖靈的,乃是生命、平安。
- 7 原來體貼肉體的,就是與上帝為仇;因為不服上帝的律法, 也是不能服,
- 8 而且屬肉體的人不能得上帝的喜歡。
- 1) 羅8: 8: 「屬肉體」(在肉體裏)的人不能討上帝喜悅。 Rom. 8: 8—those in the flesh not able to please God
- 2) 羅8: 6: 肉體的思維方式,心願,取向(中文聖經:「體貼」),都是朝向死亡的。

Rom. 8: 6—mindset/disposition/orientation of the flesh is toward death.

這種心態/思維方式,控制了肉體中的生活形式(行事為人的方式)。

Controls or determines mindset/walking according to the flesh.

iv) Gal. 5: 18-21

- 18 但你們若被聖靈引導,就不在律法以下。
- 19情慾的事都是顯而易見的,就如姦淫、污穢、邪蕩、
- 20 拜偶像、邪術、仇恨、爭競、忌恨、惱怒、結黨、分爭、 異端、
- 21 嫉妒、醉酒、荒宴等類。我從前告訴你們,現在又告訴你們,行這樣事的人必不能承受上帝的國。

-- 肉體(情慾)所結的果子: 仇恨,分爭,妒忌等。

—Fruits of the flesh—enmity, strife, jealousy.

不只是淫亂而已!

Not merely sexual sin.

v) 因此,肉體 (sarx)的結構,不是必然的。

Nothing originally inherent in constitution /make-up of *sarx*. 我們必須記得保羅的歷史視角: 因為罪和悖逆的緣故,肉體成為軟弱。(羅馬書5章)

Paul's historical perspective has to be kept in view. It is by disobedience / sin that sarx has become weak (Rom. 5).

不是說: 肉體在結構上軟弱,乃是罪與死亡的生存秩序。

Not the weak constitution of the flesh but the order of sin and death.

- ii. 「靈」 (pneuma) 指聖靈。 Pnuema—Holy Spirit.
 - 1) 林前 I Cor. 15: 46

但屬靈的不在先,屬血氣的在先,以後才有屬靈的。

「屬靈的」:形容詞用作名詞。

—substantival use of to pnuematiko.

指: 末世的「靈的秩序」,「屬靈的秩序」。

Designator of eschatological order of the spirit.

- 2) 比喻: Metaphors:
 - a) 當頭(質)。從希伯來文借來的觀念。 Arrabwn – Semetic loan word – transliteration of Heb. Gen. 38: 17-20.

創 Gen. 38:17-20

- 17 猶大說:「我從羊群裡取一隻山羊羔,打發人送來給你。」他瑪說:「在未送以先,你願意給我一個當頭嗎?」
- 18 他說:「我給你什麼當頭呢?」他瑪說:「你的印、你的帶子, 和你手裡的杖。」猶大就給了她,與她同寢,她就從猶大懷了 孕。
- 19 他瑪起來走了,除去帕子,仍舊穿上作寡婦的衣裳。
- 20 猶大託他朋友亞杜蘭人送一隻山羊羔去,要從那女人手裡取回當頭來,卻找不著她,

商業用詞:有法律上的涵義。

Business term with legal overtones.

可以翻譯為:「質」,「首期付款」,或(NIV)「訂金」。

Can be rendered pledge, down payment or NIV—deposit.

首期付款乃是「好信用」的付款:保證以後的全部付款。是印記。

The initial payment or installment made in good faith for future payment in full—earnest money.

表達誠意 (commitment)。

Expresses commitment.

現代希臘文: n barrobwna 是訂婚戒指。

Modern Greek—n arrobwna is an engagement ring.

可以有先付 (advance) 的意思。

Might have sense of advance or retainer.

i) Payment in kind.

以一條牛作付款: 其後所有的牛將會付清。

A few cattle given in anticipation that the rest of the herd will follow.

或先付訂金,其後全部現款會付清。

Or a sum of money to be followed by the balance in cash.

ii) 經文出處:

Occurences:

林後 2 Cor. 1:22

他又用印印了我們,並賜聖靈在我們心裡作憑據。

林後 2 Cor. 5:5

為此,培植我們的就是上帝,祂又賜給我們聖靈作憑據。

憑據: 聖靈是「訂金」或「首期付款」。

—deposit or down payment of the spirit.

聖靈就是那「訂金」或「首期」。

The genetive of to pruemator is best seen as a positional.

The down payment which is the Holy Spirit.

目前的聖靈(同在):期許將來完全有聖靈。

Present Holy Spirit in anticipation of a full possession of the Holy Spirit.

iii) 弗 Eph 1: 14

這聖靈是我們得基業的憑據,直等到上帝之民被贖,使祂的榮 耀得著稱讚。

- -- 指所應許的聖靈,信徒們目前受了聖靈為憑據(印記),即 訂金,就是他們將來要承受的產業的訂金。
- —refers to the promised Spirit with which believers are now sealed which is an arrobwn or down-payment on their inheritance.

弗Eph 5:5

因為你們確實的知道,無論是淫亂的,是污穢的,是有貪心的,在基督和上帝的國裡都是無分的。有貪心的,就與拜偶像的一樣。

西 Col. 3:24

因你們知道從主那裡必得著基業為賞賜;你們所事奉的乃是主 基督。

1) 林後 II Cor. 1: 22

池又用印印了我們,並賜聖靈在我們心裡作憑據。

林後 II Cor. 5:5

為此,培植我們的就是上帝,祂又賜給我們聖靈作憑據。

- -- 印(憑據)乃是印在復活的身體上。
- —the down payment there is on the resurrection body.

復活的身體是什麼?就是末世的身體。

What is the resurrection body? The eschatological body. 將來在基督再來的時候要領受的身體。

That received on Christ's return.

印記是指:屬靈的身體 (soma pneumaticon)。

The one-word designator is the soma pnuematicon.

屬(聖)靈的身體:被聖靈更新的身體。「屬靈」不是指這身體的構造材料。

The spiritual body—as renovated by the Holy Spirit, not its composition.

2) 林後 2 Cor. 1: 22

袖又用印印了我們, 並賜聖靈在我們心裡作憑據。

- -- 這裏的「印 / 憑據」(訂金),與信徒被印(受印記) 有關。參: 弗1: 13:
- —down payment connected with sealing of believers also connects with Eph 1: 13.

弗 Eph. 1:13

你們既聽見真理的道,就是那叫你們得救的福音,也信了 基督,既然信祂,就受了所應許的聖靈為印記。

在聖靈裏被印記 (sealed in the Spirit);為被贖的日子被印。 Sealed in the spirit and sealed for the day of redemption弗 Eph 4: 30

不要叫上帝的聖靈擔憂;你們原是受了祂的印記,等候得 贖的日子來到。

3) 結論。Summary.

聖靈目前內住在所有信徒裏: 住在教會裏。

The Holy Spirit is presently indwelling all believers—the church.

聖靈的工作是完備的,多姿多彩的。

At work in the full diversity of that work.

聖靈是上帝賜我們的「訂金 / 憑據」;身為憑據,聖靈期 許末世的實現。

The Holy Spirit is the down payment presently which itself as down payment anticipates the realization of the eschaton.

上帝的救贖計劃裏,有一個「救贖歷史付款計劃」。

There is in God's saving provision a redemptive historical installment plan.

聖靈乃是這計劃的「首期付款」;是我們身為新創造的首期,就是末世計劃的首期。

The Holy S;pirit is the first installment on our first new creation existence or eschatological plan.

信徒們現在就領受了未來的一部份。

Believers have a piece of the future now.

聖靈乃是保證:保證現在暫時領受的,將來在基督再來的時候,要全部領受。

The Spirit is a guarantee that what is received provisionally is going to be received fully at the parousia.

「憑據」這字,反映出「已然卻未然」這事實。

This term reflects the already and not yet expression of this idea.

b) 初熟的果子。

Aparxn—first fruits

羅 Rom. 8:23

不但如此,就是我們這有聖靈初結果子的,也是自己心裡歎息, 等候得著兒子的名分,乃是我們的身體得贖。

林前 I Cor. 15:20

但基督已經從死裡復活,成為睡了之人初熟的果子。

背景:舊約時期的獻祭,敬拜。 Old Testament cultic background. 這裏初熟的果子不是向上帝獻的祭,而是上帝賜祂子民的恩賜。 Instead of referring an offering to God but a gift given by God to his people.

被忽略的觀念:初熟的果子與聖殿有密切的關係。

Stress the overlooked idea: the first fruits includes an organic connection to temple.

先前的,乃是整體的一部分;代表了整體。首先的部份與後來的 全部豐收不可分割。

The first is part of the whole and stands for the whole, the initial portion as inseparable from the full harvest.

首先的部份: 乃是保證(憑據)。

Initial portion and pledge.

i) 羅 Rom. 8: 23

不但如此,就是我們這有聖靈初結果子的,也是自己心裡歎息,等候得著兒子的名分,乃是我們的身體得贖。

上帝賜聖靈為恩賜,叫我們現在就可以經歷。

—the gift of the Holy Spirit as presently experienced.

所有的信徒都分享這「初熟果子」的經驗。

All believers share in this first fruits experience.

這是將來豐收時將要經歷的一個記號。

A token of subsequent experience of what will be fully harvested in the future.

初熟的果子,充滿著末世的意義。

The thoroughly eschatological character of these first fruits.

你們的身體將被救贖。

The redemption of your bodies.

這裏所指的,乃是身體的復活。

Referring to resurrection of the body.

ii) 得著初熟的果子的意思,就是目前就得到將來身體復活時的改變 (transformation) 的初步(雖初步,卻真是末世的)經歷。
To have the first fruits is to have a provisional yet truly eschatological experience of the transformation at future bodily resurrection.

「靈與肉體」的結論

Conclusion on Flesh / Spirit

1. 對照:很廣泛的,基本上是歷史的對照。兩個世代的對比。一個是現今的, 另一個是未來的。就是舊的秩序與新的秩序的對比。 Contrast: broadly and fundamentally an historical contrast. An antithesis between two aeons. One present and one coming. Contrast between old order and new.

林後 2 Cor. 4: 18

原來我們不是顧念所見的,乃是顧念所不見的;因為所見的是暫時的,所不見的是永遠的。

林前 I Cor. 7:31

用世物的,要像不用世物,因為這世界的樣子將要過去了。

- -- 現今的世代(秩序,樣子),將要成為過去。
- —present which is passing away.
- 2. 「肉體」(sarx) 就是現今邪惡世代的力量。 *Sarx* is the power of the present evil aeon.

加 Gal. 1: 4

基督照我們父上帝的旨意,為我們的罪捨己,要救我們脫離這罪惡的世代。

就是: 現今邪惡(世代)的能力。

To say that it is the power of the present of evil.

現今邪惡世代基本上是軟弱的。

Bring to view the present evil age in its weakness.

參: 林前1章。Cf. I Cor. 1.

3. 另一方面:「靈」(pneuma)就是未來世代的能力。

Alternatively: Pnuema is the power of the age to come.

來 Hebrew 6:5

並嘗過上帝善道的滋味、覺悟來世權能的人,

- -- 聖靈現今的作為,就是未來世代的能力。
- —present activity of the Holy Spirit as power of aeon to come.
- 4. 這個對比是混雜的。

Can find out the contrast is mixed.

羅 Rom. 12: 2

不要效法這個世界,只要心意更新而變化,叫你們察驗何為神的善良、純 全、可喜悅的旨意。

Cf. 多Titus 3: 5

他便救了我們,並不是因我們自己所行的義,乃是照祂的憐憫,藉著重生的

洗和聖靈的更新。

聖靈作更新的工作。

—renewing of the Holy Spirit.

我們的思想不是體貼肉體的,乃是在思想(心意)上不斷由聖靈更新。

Mind is not according to the flesh but transformed according to the Spirit in your mind.

兩個世代的對比,與「肉體」和「靈」的對比,是同一件事。

Contrast of two ages, and "flesh and spirit" can be interchanged.

5. 保羅說到一個個人的「肉體/血氣」的時候,不是每次都指那個人的本性是 邪惡的,或有邪惡的方面。

Not every association of *sarx* with an individual necessarily involves attributing to that person its evil or negative aspects/attributes.

林後 2 Cor 10: 3-5

- 3因為我們雖然在血氣中行事,卻不憑著血氣爭戰。
- 4 我們爭戰的兵器本不是屬血氣的,乃是在上帝面前有能力,可以攻破堅固的營壘,
- 5 將各樣的計謀,各樣攔阻人認識上帝的那些自高之事,一概攻破了,又將 人所有的心意奪回,使他都順服基督。
- -- 強奪人的所有心意(思想)。
- --taking every thought captive.

雖然我們在血氣中行事,我們卻不憑血氣來爭戰。

Though we walk in the flesh we do not carry on our warfare according to the flesh.

「我們在血氣中」,可是保羅同時立刻說:「卻不憑血氣」。

We are in sarx but juxtaposed with not according to the flesh

意思是:我們爭戰,不是按照世界的標準,不是按照現今邪惡世代的標準。(standards of the world—the present evil age).

在血氣裏(在肉體中)。

In sark

6. 說基督在肉體中: 不是說,基督有什麼罪性。

Sarx is applied to Christ not attributing personal sinfulness to him.

羅 Rom. 9:5

列祖就是他們的祖宗,按肉體說,基督也是從他們出來的,祂是在萬有之上,永遠可稱頌的上帝。阿們!

羅 Rom. 1:3

論到祂兒子我主耶穌基督。按肉體說,是從大衛後裔生的;

c. Back to Rom. 1: 3-4

羅 Rom. 1:3-4

- 3 論到祂兒子我主耶穌基督。按肉體說,是從大衛後裔生的;
- 4 按聖善的靈說,因從死裡復活,以大能顯明是上帝的兒子。

i. 羅 Rom. 8: 3

律法既因肉體軟弱,有所不能行的,上帝就差遣自己的兒子,成為罪身的形 狀,作了贖罪祭,在肉體中定了罪案,

- -- 這位就是上帝不惜賜下的聖子。這裏我們看見耶穌基督的神性。
- —the Son that God did not spare. The deity of Christ comes into view.

ii. 羅 Rom. 1: 3

論到祂兒子我主耶穌基督。按肉體說,是從大衛後裔生的;

- -- 按照耶穌基督的出生, 祂是永恆上帝的兒子, 道成肉身。
- —by birth, the eternal Son of God became incarnate.

永恆上帝的兒子,進入到肉體的秩序裏:舊的世代,現今邪惡的世代。

Eternal Son entered into the order of—the old aeon, the present evil age.

舊的世代的情況。

The conditions of the old order.

iii. 羅 Rom. 1:4

按聖善的靈說,因從死裡復活,以大能顯明是上帝的兒子。

- -- 基督乃是绣媧復活成為大能者的那位。
- —the one is made powerful in resurrection.

藉著聖靈成為大能者。

Made powerful by the Holy Spirit.

基督進入到聖靈工作的秩序(範疇):新的秩序,第二世代。

Enters into the sphere or proper order of the Spirit's working—the new order, the second aeon.

林前 I Cor. 15: 45

經上也是這樣記著說:「首先的人亞當成了有靈的活人」;末後的亞當成了 叫人活的靈。

林後 2 Cor. 3:17

主就是那靈;主的靈在那裡,那裡就得以自由。

道成肉身的神子,藉著祂的復活,成就了怎樣的改變?

What the resurrection effects for the incarnate Son by way of transformation.

注意: 這句首的動詞: 「被宣稱」,或「有效的被指定」。有「被領」的意義: 兒子的身分進入到新的階段。

Notice the choice of verb that introduces the clause—'declared or effectively appointed'—an adoptive significance—new phase of sonship.

因此: 復活這事件「宣告」。復活事件「說話」。

So the resurrection as an event 'speaks--declares.'

充满大能的上帝兒子。

Son of God in power.

參考: Connect with

腓 Phil 2:9

所以,上帝將祂升為至高,又賜給祂那超乎萬名之上的名,

被降卑之後,耶穌被高舉,得到萬名之上的名。

(After humiliation) exalted above every name.

徒 Acts 2: 36

「故此,以色列全家當確實的知道,你們釘在十字架上的這位耶穌,上帝已經立祂為主,為基督了。」

對比:不是本質上的對比,不是神性與人性上的對比,乃是基督降卑狀態, 與被高舉(榮耀)狀態之間的對比。

Contrast = not ontological or between two natures but between states of humiliation and exaltation.

iv. 我們已經注意到「基督神人兩性觀點」所帶來的三個問題;比較合理的,是兩種狀態(降卑,高舉),即:「救贖歷史觀點」。

We had noted three problems with the two nature views vs. 2 states/redemptive historical holds up.

1) 基督的改變須由聖靈: 這是常規。

It takes *pnuema* as it always has done, not exception (as two-nature approach). 這裏的對比,恰當形容基督的改變。

Contrast does justice to parallelism of passage

2) 「救贖歷史」視復活的耶穌基督是道成肉身的基督。基督完全是人。 「最後的亞當」完全擁有亞當的本性。

Redemptive History sees the resurrection of Christ as incarnate – his genuine humanity, Adamic character as last Adam.

3) 「救贖歷史」觀點能合理解釋上下文。

The Redemptive History meets the requirements of the immediate context:

第三,四節須是福音的總綱。

vs. 3-4 are to be an encapsulation of the gospel:

基督的歷史的總綱。

The history of Christ in a nutshell.

這就是福音:基督的位格與工作,不只是前者。

This is the gospel—the person and work of Christ, not just the person.

不只是「神人」基督,乃是祂成為人,受苦,死,復活,被聖靈高舉。

Not just God-man but the history of becoming man, his suffering and death and resurrection and exaltation by the Spirit.

聖靈稱祂為義。

Vindicated in the Spirit.

提前 I Tim. 3:16

大哉,敬虔的奧秘!無人不以為然:就是上帝在肉身顯現,被聖靈稱義,被天使看見,被傳於外邦,被世人信服,被接在榮耀裡。

聖靈是能力與生命的來源:這新的樣式是屬靈的,滿有生命,能力。 Constituted the source of power and life—that this new spiritual existence involves.

4. 結論。

Conclusion to draw things together

a. 保羅思想中的聖靈觀與末世論。 Holy Spirit and Eschatology in Paul.

保羅的書信中特別清楚說到聖靈工作的「末世性」。

Eschatological nature of the work of the Holy Spirit is especially clear in Paul. 教會裏的傾向:將聖靈的工作與末世論分隔。

Tendency in church—to isolate the work of the Holy Spirit and Eschatology from one another.

傾向: 將現今教會的生活,和上帝子民未來的榮耀分開。

Tendency to divorce the present life of the church from the great future of God's people.

我們所注意的,是聖靈在我的生命中所作的:注意內在的,個人的,和人際關係的事情。

Pre-occupied with the work of the Holy Spirit as a matter of what the Holy Spirit is doing in MY life—focus on inner issues and interpersonal dynamics.

忽略了思想上帝的末世計劃:從宇宙的宏觀來看自己內在的生命。

Without reflection on God's eschatological program—inner life in broader perspective.

聖靈的工作是個人的,對我們是親密的;就是因為如此,聖靈的工作不只是 私人的事。不只是個人的事實。我們不可攪個人主義。 The work of the Holy Spirit is intimate and personal but not for those reasons it is not private. Not individualistic reality.

我們看見,聖靈今天在教會的工作:在信徒個人的工作,與上帝在末世要更新整個宇宙是同一件事。

We see that the present work of the Holy Spirit in the church—the activity in the individual believer is of a piece with the end-time work of God to restore creation. 聖靈的工作與上帝差派祂的兒子來開始的工作,就是將來聖子再來要完成的工作,是不可分開的。

Bound up in what God has done in sending his Son, and began to do, and will complete with the return of Christ.

我們可以建議,應該這樣思想聖靈的工作:從末世,未來開始思想聖靈,然 後退到現今:與我們一般的想法剛好相反。

We might suggest the line of thinking on the Spirit—from the future as a start and works back to the present, rather than the other way around.

耶穌的復活是初熟的果子:將來的復活還沒有來臨。

Jesus' resurrection is the first-fruits—the future resurrection is still out there.

而現今,就是對將來的期許。

The present is an anticipation of the future.

聖靈的救贖工作,本質上是末世性的。

Redemptive work of the Holy Spirit is inherently eschatological.

來 Heb. 6:5

並嘗過上帝善道的滋味、覺悟來世權能的人,

b. 聖靈,基督,信徒,與教會。

Holy Spirit, Christ, the believer, and the Church.

- i. 羅 Rom. 8: 9-11.
 - 9 如果上帝的靈住在你們心裡,你們就不屬肉體,乃屬聖靈了。人若 沒有基督的靈,就不是屬基督的。
 - 10 基督若在你們心裡,身體就因罪而死,心靈卻因義而活。
 - 11 然而,叫耶穌從死裡復活者的靈若住在你們心裡,那叫基督耶穌 從死裡復活的,也必藉著住在你們心裡的聖靈,使你們必死的身 體又活過來。
 - -- 人若不是在聖靈裏,就不是在基督裏的。基督若在你裏面,身體雖然向罪死,靈卻活著,乃是因為義的緣故。

Not in spirit -> not in Christ. If Christ in you, the body is dead in sin, the spirit alive on account of righteousness.

那些屬於基督的人,在基督裏的人,也同時是在聖靈裏的人。

Those who belong to Christ, who are in Christ, are at the same time those in the Spirit.

聖靈住在誰的裏面: 基督也住在他們裏面。

Those in whom the Spirit dwells = those in whom Christ dwells.

All the possible combinations. Functionally equivalent.

信徒的整個身份。

Totality of who we are as believers.

我們要看「屬基督」和「屬聖靈」為同義詞,不可分開。

Seeing these as interchangeable.

1) 關乎教會生活,與信徒生命。

In the life of the church and believer.

基督與聖靈(的同在,作為)是同義的。

Christ and the Spirit are interchangeable.

人若與基督聯合,就等於與聖靈相交,活在聖靈的能力中。

There is no union/relationship to Christ which is not at the same time fellowship with the Spirit, in power of the Spirit.

這個合一是不能破壞的,兩者不能分開。

Unbreakable unity, inseparable conjunction between the two.

為什麼?

Why?

不是因為上帝隨意的決定如此,也不是因為我們的經歷是如此。

Not because God arbitrarily decided it would be that way rather than another; also not based on our experience.

真正的原因乃是:在我們的經歷背後,有基督經歷的復活;祂一次完成了我們的救贖(死,復活)。

Because of what has happened behind our experience constituted in the experience in Christ in the once-for-all accomplishment of our salvation.

耶穌基督是誰!?

Who Christ is.

林 I Cor. 15: 45

經上也是這樣記著說:「首先的人亞當成了有靈的活人」;末後的亞當成了叫人活的靈。

真正的原因是: 聖靈(在這節)是誰?(聖靈是賜基督生命的那位。)基督與聖靈的關連,乃是我們經歷的根據。

And because of who the Spirit is in this verse. This inseparable tie is the basis for our experience.

ii. 弗 Eph 3: 16-17

- 16 求祂按著祂豐盛的榮耀,藉著祂的靈,叫你們心裡的力量剛強起來,
- 17 使基督因你們的信,住在你們心裡,叫你們的愛心有根有基,
- -- 這是保羅的禱告。

—Paul's prayer.

求我們在內在的人剛強;好叫基督充充滿滿的住在我們的心中。 Strengthened in the inner man spiritually for Christ to dwell in our hearts.

D. 基督徒的生命(救贖的次序) The Christian Life. (ordo salutis)

1. 上一段的結論:基督復活之後,再來之前,信徒們不只是將會復活的人,乃 是已經復活的人。

Conclusion on our work regarding Section C—that between the resurrection and Return of Christ, believers are not only those who are yet to be raised but we are already raised.

不只是未來的盼望。而是現今的事實,是我們現今所經歷到的事實。

Not only a future hope, but a presently reality, and an experiential thing.

不只是在歷史的終結,而是在歷史中(我們的經歷)。

Not only at the end of history but within history.

基督徒整個生命,以「復活」為總主題。

The Christian life in its entirety is to be subsumed under the category of resurrection.

我們的生命,就是復活的生命。

Life is resurrection-Christian life.

我們與復活豐收有份。不只是將來身體復活,乃是現在:我們於豐收有份。 Our share in that resurrection harvest, though bodily future, we have a place in that harvest right now.

基督徒的生命,是這個復活的表現。

The Christian life is an outworking and manifestation of such.

加 Gal. 2: 20

我已經與基督同釘十字架,現在活著的不再是我,乃是基督在我裡面活著;並且我如今在肉身活著,是因信上帝的兒子而活;祂是愛我,為我捨己。

-- 我已經與基督同復活。現在活著的不再是我,乃是基督在我裏面活著。

—I am crucified with Christ, I no longer live but Christ in me.

這不只是修辭。是事實!

Not rhetoric but reality.

保羅在特意描述基督徒的情況。

A deliberate assessment of the situation.

這是特意設計的讚美詩。

It is a measured doxology.

信徒有永生:是因為他有復活的生命:末世生命。除此以外,新約聖經並沒有提供其他的生命。

In this resurrection sense it is that the believer has eternal life—eschatological life which is the only life the New Testament knows of.

福音所提供的永生,不是歷史以外,超時空,非歷史性的生命。

Make clear against background of what the gospel offers eternal life, not above or beyond history, timeless, or a-historical.

永生就是在歷史終結時所顯明的生命。就是從復活而來的生命。

Rather it is the life that has been revealed at the end of history. That comes out of resurrection.

保羅的勸勉,吩咐,保羅的倫理。

The hortatory element in Paul—the exhortation, the imperatives, Pauline ethics in profile.

Technical term—Pauline parenesis.

- 2. 西 Col. 3: 1-4
- 1 所以,你們若真與基督一同復活,就當求在上面的事;那裡有基督坐在上帝的右邊。
- 2 你們要思念上面的事,不要思念地上的事。
- 3 因為你們已經死了,你們的生命與基督一同藏在上帝裡面。
- 4 基督是我們的生命,祂顯現的時候,你們也要與祂一同顯現在榮耀裡。
 - a. 信徒的復活生命。

Resurrection life of believer

i. 信徒已經復活。過去的事實,已經成就。

Believer's resurrection is referred to as accomplished task. Aorist passive indicative.

西 Col. 2: 12

你們既受洗與祂一同埋葬,也就在此與祂一同復活,都因信那叫祂從 死裡復活上帝的功用。

藉信心因與基督聯合,因此已經復活。
—realized by union with Chist by faith.

ii. 信徒現在已經享受復活。

Resurrection life is already enjoyed.

西 Col. 3:3

因為你們已經死了,你們的生命與基督一同藏在上帝裡面。

你們已經死了。是事實。

—you have died. Indicative.

iii. 西 Col. 3:4

基督是我們的生命,祂顯現的時候,你們也要與祂一同顯現在榮耀裡。

你們的生命已經藏在基督裏。

—life hidden, perfect indicative.

這不只是喻意式的。

This is not just figurative, metaphorical statements.

保羅的觀點是: 他要教會認識: 信徒生命的深處 – 外面與裏面 – 已經完全是復活的人。

As Paul views things, he wants the church to understand that as a believer, in the core of your being (outer and inner man—heart) never be more resurrected than you already are.

因此,有兩方面的吩咐。

Two imperatives.

1) 要尋求上面的事。

Seek the things above—"the things which are above."

這是指那些關於「復活/升天生命」的事。

That refers to matters that pertain to the resurrection/ascension life.

第一節末說: 這些是上面的事,因與坐在父右邊的耶穌有關。

Relative clause at end of vs. 1—things above because they have reference to things where Jesus is sitting at the right hand of God.

不只是非時間性的「上面」。

Not a timeless "above."

不是形而上的二元論,而是「救贖歷史」上的「上面」。「上面」之所以成為「上面」,是因為耶穌在那裏,被榮耀了。

Not a metaphysical dualism above, but a Redemptive-Historical above—how it is constituted and come to be with the presence of the exalted Jesus.

2) 「復活生命」是我們要追求的。

Resurrection life is a matter of aspiration—to be sought.

要思想,追求「復活生命」的事。

Seek after the things of resurrection life.

3) 「復活生命」既是已經擁有的,也是必須追求的生命。

Common notion of resurrection-life is both a possession in hand and goal to be sought.

既是恩賜,也是任務。

A gift and a task.

ii. 要注意,思念上面的事。

Set your mind, be focused on the things above.

iii. 你所已經有的,要追求。你已經擁有的,要集中思想思念它。 Connection: Seek after what you already have. Set your mind on what you already possess. iv. Burton's moods and tenses.

「假如」包含了事實。

The protasis—the "if" clause contains the indicative.

「那麼」是後果。若與基督同復活,那麼須思念上面的事。

The apotosis/conclusion is the consequent—if raised in Christ then seek the things above.

事實(已然);然後吩咐(應然)。

The indicative then the imperative.

信徒的情况,是已經成就的事實。

Realized character of the condition (not seen in syntax)

「既然」你已有復活生命,因此,要追求復活生命。

Render it as 'since' you have the resurrection life, seek the resurrection life.

因為你有了,因此要追求它。

Because you have it, seek it.

追求你已經有的,因為你已經有了它。

Seek after what you already have because you already have it.

b. 保羅思想裏的「已然」與「應然」。

The problem of indicative and imperative in Paul.

Take exception to the language of 'problem'

Rather of the 'pattern or phenomenon'.

Look at texts with indicative \rightarrow imperative.

i. 加 Gal. 5: 25

我們若是靠聖靈得生,就當靠聖靈行事。

- 我們若在聖靈裏活,我們當在聖靈裏生活。
- —if we live in the Spirit, let us walk in the Spirit.

If we live in the Spirit let us live in the Spirit.

ii. 加 Gal . 5: 1

基督釋放了我們,叫我們得以自由。所以要站立得穩,不要再被奴僕的
軛挾制。

我們被釋放了。因此要站立得穩。

—set free, stand firm.

你是自由的;因此要作自由人。

You are free → be free.

iii. 林前 I Cor. 5:7

你們既是無酵的麵,應當把舊酵除淨,好使你們成為新團;因為我們逾 越節的羔羊基督已經被殺獻祭了。 要除淨舊的酵,好叫你成為新的酵,就是因為你是無酵的。

—Clean out the old leaven that you may be a new batch of dough even as you are unleavened.

要成為無酵的,因為你是無酵的。

Become unleavened even as you are unleavened.

iv. 弗 Eph 5: 8

從前你們是暗昧的,但如今在主裡面是光明的,行事為人就當像光明的 子女。

你們是光,因此要作光的兒女。

—you are light, walk as children of light.

v. 加 Gal. 3: 27

你們受洗歸入基督的,都是披戴基督了。

你已經披戴基督了。

—you have put on Christ.

羅 Rom 13: 14

總要披戴主耶穌基督,不要為肉體安排,去放縱私慾。

要披戴主耶穌基督。

—put on the Lord Jesus Christ.

vi. 西 Col. 3: 9-10

9 不要彼此說謊;因你們已經脫去舊人和舊人的行為, 10 穿上了新人。這新人在知識上漸漸更新,正如造他主的形像。

你們已經除去舊人,穿上新人了。

—have put off the old and put on the new.

弗 Eph 4: 22-24

- 22 就要脫去你們從前行為上的舊人,這舊人是因私慾的迷惑漸漸變壞的;
- 23 又要將你們的心志改換一新,
- 24 並且穿上新人;這新人是照著上帝的形像造的,有真理的仁義和聖潔。

你們要除去舊人,穿上新人。

—are to put off the old and put on the new.

vii. 羅 Romans 6: 2

斷乎不可!我們在罪上死了的人豈可仍在罪中活著呢? 你們已經向罪死了。

—you have died to sin

羅 Rom. 6:12

所以,不要容罪在你們必死的身上作王,使你們順從身子的私慾。

- -- 不要讓罪在你身上作王。要向罪死!
- —don't let sin reign in your mortal body.

viii. 腓 Phil 1: 6

我深信那在你們心裡動了善工的,必成全這工,直到耶穌基督的日子。

林前 I Cor. 1:2

寫信給在哥林多上帝的教會,就是在基督耶穌裡成聖、蒙召作聖徒的, 以及所有在各處求告我主耶穌基督之名的人。基督是他們的主,也是我 們的主。

- -- 成聖是上帝的恩賜。成聖是聖徒要努力作的工作。
- —sanctification is work and gift of God.:

林後 II Cor. 7:1

親愛的弟兄阿,我們既有這等應許,就當潔淨自己,除去身體靈魂一切的污穢,敬畏上帝,得以成聖。

- -- 信徒的任務。
- —task of the believers.

ix. 加Gal. 5: 22-23

- 22 聖靈所結的果子,就是仁愛、喜樂、和平、忍耐、恩慈、良善、信 實、
- 23 溫柔、節制。這樣的事沒有律法禁止。
- -- 聖靈結的果子。
- —spirit fruit

羅 Rom. 6:22

但現今,你們既從罪裡得了釋放,作了上帝的奴僕,就有成聖的果子, 那結局就是永生。

- -- 你們結的果子。
- —your fruit.

- x. 加 Gal. 5:22-23
 - 22 聖靈所結的果子,就是仁愛、喜樂、和平、忍耐、恩慈、良善、信 實、
 - 23 溫柔、節制。這樣的事沒有律法禁止。
 - -- 愛,是聖靈果子裏首要的。
 - -- Love is first among gifts.

羅 Rom. 13:8

凡事都不可虧欠人,惟有彼此相愛要常以為虧欠;因為愛人的,就完全 了律法。

- -- 第一條誡命。
- —first commandment.
- xi. 總結這些經文,保羅的勸勉是: 「你們要作你們已經是的人。」 When such statements are taken together as a whole, Paul's exhortation, can be summed up in this epigram: "Become what you are." 司多亞哲學裏也有這種說法。

Can be found in Stoic material.

加上基督論: 你們要在基督裏,成為你們在基督裏已經是的人。 Add a Christological application—Become in Christ what you are in Christ.

- xii. 你們已經是 -> 應該作 -> 已經是 -> 應該作。 Westminster lore—be→ do→ be→ do.
- c. 「已然」與「應然」之間的關係。

The relationship between indicative and imperative.

這就是保羅的基督徒生活觀的核心。

Takes us to the heart of understanding of the Christian life for Paul.

基督徒生命的基本架構。

Fundamental structure of Christian existence.

我們必須對這基本觀念有正確的掌握。

Must get this right. or miss the point.

- i. 在現代聖經批判傳統裏,「已然」與「應然」的關係被視為矛盾。 In the modern period much exegesis in critical tradition, the co-existence of indicative and imperative is antimony or contradiction.
 - 1) 有學者這樣處理矛盾: 視為表面矛盾。否認(或掩飾)已然或應然。 Soften the contradiction to only an apparent contradiction: one or the other is denied. Disguises imperative or indicative.

2) 有些學者認為應然與新約不一致: 回到猶太人律法主義裏。

For some the imperative represents an inconsistency –relapse into Jewish legalism.

基督不立刻回來: 教會要成熟。

Delay of parousia, church will mature.

3) 已然是不一致的:保羅是理想主義者,理想不可能於現實存在。在生活上一些事上,必須有「應然」。

Indicative is inconsistent—Paul is an idealist, that cannot be maintained in reality. Imperative is required on impractical matters.

4) 保羅故意這樣作。

Paul connects these deliberately and consistently.

I Cor. 7

- 1 論到你們信上所提的事,我說男不近女倒好。
- 2 但要免淫亂的事,男子當各有自己的妻子;女子也當各有自己的丈夫。
- 3 丈夫當用合宜之分待妻子;妻子待丈夫也要如此。
- 4 妻子沒有權柄主張自己的身子,乃在丈夫;丈夫也沒有權柄主張自己的身子,乃在妻子。
- 5 夫妻不可彼此虧負,除非兩相情願,暫時分房,為要專心禱告方可;以後仍要同房,免得撒但趁著你們情不自禁,引誘你們。
- 6 我說這話,原是准你們的,不是命你們的。
- 7 我願意眾人像我一樣;只是各人領受上帝的恩賜,一個是這樣,一個是那樣。
- 8 我對著沒有嫁娶的和寡婦說,若他們常像我就好。
- 9 倘若自己禁止不住,就可以嫁娶。與其慾火攻心,倒不如嫁娶為 妙。
- 10 至於那已經嫁娶的,我吩咐他們;其實不是我吩咐,乃是主吩咐 說:妻子不可離開丈夫,
- 11 若是離開了,不可再嫁,或是仍同丈夫和好。丈夫也不可離棄妻 子。
- 12 我對其餘的人說:倘若某弟兄有不信的妻子,妻子也情願和他 同住,他就不要離棄妻子。
- 13 妻子有不信的丈夫,丈夫也情願和他同住,他就不要離棄丈夫。
- 14 因為不信的丈夫就因著妻子成了聖潔,並且不信的妻子就因著丈夫成了聖潔;不然,你們的兒女就不潔淨,但如今他們是聖潔的了。
- 15 倘若那不信的人要離去,就由他離去吧!無論是弟兄,是姐妹, 遇著這樣的事都不必拘束。神召我們原是要我們和睦。
- 16 你這作妻子的,怎麼知道不能救你的丈夫呢?你這作丈夫的,怎

- 麼知道不能救你的妻子呢?
- 17 只要照主所分給各人的,和上帝所召各人的而行。我吩咐各教會都是這樣。
- 18 有人已受割禮蒙召呢,就不要廢割禮;有人未受割禮蒙召呢,就 不要受割禮。
- 19 受割禮算不得什麼,不受割禮也算不得什麼,只要守上帝的誡命就是了。
- 20 各人蒙召的時候是什麼身分,仍要守住這身分。
- 21 你是作奴隸蒙召的嗎?不要因此憂慮;若能以自由,就求自由更 好。
- 22 因為作奴僕蒙召於主的,就是主所釋放的人;作自由之人蒙召的,就是基督的奴僕。
- 23 你們是重價買來的,不要作人的奴僕。
- 24 弟兄們,你們各人蒙召的時候是什麼身分,仍要在上帝面前守住 這身分。
- 25 論到童身的人,我沒有主的命令,但我既蒙主憐恤能作忠心的人,就把自己的意見告訴你們。
- 26 因現今的艱難,據我看來,人不如守素安常才好。
- 27 你有妻子纏著呢,就不要求脫離;你沒有妻子纏著呢,就不要求妻子。
- 28 你若娶妻,並不是犯罪;處女若出嫁,也不是犯罪。然而這等人 肉身必受苦難,我卻願意你們免這苦難。
- 29 弟兄們,我對你們說,時候減少了。從此以後,那有妻子的,要 像沒有妻子;
- 30 哀哭的,要像不哀哭;快樂的,要像不快樂;置買的,要像無有 所得;
- 31 用世物的,要像不用世物,因為這世界的樣子將要過去了。
- 32 我願你們無所掛慮。沒有娶妻的,是為主的事掛慮,想怎樣叫主 喜悅。
- 33 娶了妻的,是為世上的事掛慮,想怎樣叫妻子喜悅。
- 34 婦人和處女也有分別。沒有出嫁的,是為主的事掛慮,要身體、 靈魂都聖潔;已經出嫁的,是為世上的事掛慮,想怎樣叫丈夫喜 悅。
- 35 我說這話是為你們的益處,不是要牢籠你們,乃是要叫你們行合 官的事,得以殷勤服事主,沒有分心的事。
- 36 若有人以為自己待他的女兒不合宜,女兒也過了年歲,事又當行,他就可隨意辦理,不算有罪,叫二人成親就是了。
- 37 倘若人心裡堅定,沒有不得已的事,並且由得自己作主,心裡又 決定了留下女兒不出嫁,如此行也好。
- 38 這樣看來,叫自己的女兒出嫁是好,不叫他出嫁更是好。
- 39 丈夫活著的時候,妻子是被約束的;丈夫若死了,妻子就可以自

由,隨意再嫁,只是要嫁這在主裡面的人。

40 然而按我的意見,若常守節更有福氣。我也想自己是被上帝的靈 感動了。

加 Gal. 5: 25

我們若是靠聖靈得生,就當靠聖靈行事。

因此,已然和應然的關係是正面的,非矛盾的,非辯證的。 Belong together in positive, non-polar, non-dialectical relationship.

已然: 救贖已經一次在基督裏成就,以信心領受。

Indicative—salvation accomplished once for all in Christ and received by faith.

既然與聖靈聯合,信徒分享上帝的義,也分享上帝的恩賜: 聖靈。

Being united with Christ, sharing in righteousness of God and sharing in the gift of the Holy Spirit.

應然: 上帝的律法。

Imperative---the law of God.

聯接的模式:

Pattern of connection.

林前 I Cor. 7:19

受割禮算不得什麼,不受割禮也算不得什麼,只要守上帝的誡命就是了。

割禮不是什麼。只有守上帝的誡命才算什麼。

—circumcision is nothing but keeping the commandments of God.

羅 Rom. 13:8 ff

凡事都不可虧欠人,惟有彼此相愛要常以為虧欠;因為愛人的,就完全了律法。

律法核心裏的要求。

—the heart demands of the law.

要在十誡中除去這要素是不可能的。

Try to scramble and evacuate this of the 10 commandments is futile.

保羅在三處說: 割禮算不得什麼,不受割禮也算不得什麼。

Three places where Paul says circumcision is nothing, un-circumcision is nothing.

加 Gal. 5: 6

原來在基督耶穌裡,受割禮不受割禮全無功效,惟獨使人生發仁愛的信心才 有功效。

加 Gal 6: 15

受割禮不受割禮都無關緊要,要緊的就是作新造的人。

- -- 只要有信心,信心生發愛心,和守上帝的誡命: 這就是新創造的生命。
- —but faith working in love and keeping the commands of God—new creation.

ii. 不可回頭。

Irreversible relationship.

「已然」是「應然」的根據。

Indicative grounds imperative.

「應然」是「已然」的果子。

The imperative is the fruit of the indicative.

不是因為遵循「應然」,才構成「已然」。

Not as if the indicative is constituted by compliance with the imperative.

也不是從「應然」實現的潛能(Bultmann)。

Nor expresses the possibility which is actualized by the imperative as Bultmann would say.

不是的。「已然」乃是原動力,激勵信徒成全「應然」。

Rather the indicative is the incentive to fulfill the imperative.

「已然」裏包含勸勉: 實現「應然」。

An urge in the indicative to carry out the imperative.

保羅吩咐「應然」的時候,一定先說明「已然」的事實。

Paul never writes in the imperative without first writing in the indicative.

保羅知道,吩咐人作他不能作的事,是無效的。

Paul understands very well that it does no good to beat a dead horse.

除非基督是祂所是,我們在基督裏已有在祂裏面的,不然我們是死的。

Apart from the indicative of who Christ is and what we have in him we are dead.

iii. 這關係是不能分隔的。

Relationship is inseparable.

保羅說明「已然」的時候,一定指出「應然」(至少暗示)。

Paul never writes in the indicative without having the imperative in view at least implicitly.

錯誤的兩極。

Poles of error.

- 1) 只有應然,沒有已然:引致律法主義,靠自己努力,把保羅說成一位 道德教師。
 - Imperative without the indicative —leads to legalism, self-saving efforts, Paul is a moralist.
- 2) 只有已然,沒有應然:引致無律法主義,把保羅說成神秘主義者。 Indicative without imperative—tends to antinomianism, makes Paul a mystic.
- 3) 在改革宗傳統的偏差: 試圖使已然穩固,可是與應然的關係滑落。

In Reformed theological tradition—trying to secure the indicative that eclipse the bond with the imperative.

已然不可以成為孤存的事實,應然就只是附帶似的。

The indicative does not describe a situation by itself with the imperative as an add-on.

不可以認為: 「已然」描述已成的事實,而「應然」就可以免除。

Not as if the indicative describes an existing situation from which the imperative is detachable.

我們必須堅持,已然和應然是同時賜下的。

Must insist they are given together.

若要「應然」實現,若有循行「應然」的意願,若有對「應然」的心志,必須先有「已然」。「應然」是「已然」的後果,是對「已然」的見證;沒有「已然」,不可能有「應然」。

Fulfillment of the imperative, a heart for the imperative, desire for the imperative flows from the indicative. The imperative is a consequence of indicative, but an attestation of the indicative, apart from which the imperative does not exist.

改革宗傳統: Dabney: 完全本乎恩的稱義,在道德上的後果。

Within the Reformed tradition—moral consequences of a fully gracious justification—Dabney.

道德的後果不是「自動」的:不是「自動律法主義」 (autonomism)。 保羅的勸勉: 他意識須要勸勉。因為新的順服不是自動的。

These consequences don't follow as an autonomism—not automatically assumed. The exhortations of Paul: he recognizes the need to exhort, thus new obedience does not result automatically.

4) 「應然」有關鍵性的功能。

Imperative has a critical function.

「已然」已經成為事實的所在: 「應然」所要求的,必須是我們關心的,必須實現出來,必須成為事實。

Where the indicative is a reality—there what the imperative demands, must be a concern, find expression, be a reality.

5) Ridderbos:「應然」是信心的關懷;不只是「已然」。我們的信心 是以基督為對象的!

Herman Ridderbos—The imperative, no less than the indicative, is the concern of faith, the object of faith as faith in Christ.

「應然」與「已然」的關係是如此密切。

They are that together.

從一方面看: 「已然」帶出信心;信心是惟獨領受,惟獨依靠基督。 On the one hand—the indicative brings faith into view in its receiving and resting on Christ alone.

從另一方面看:對「應然」的關懷,也帶出信心:信心是行動,是結 出果子的行動。

At the same time concern for the imperative brings faith into view in its activity and fruitful action.

b. 腓 Philippians 2: 12, 13

- 12 這樣看來,我親愛的弟兄,你們既是常順服的,不但我在你們那裡,就 是我如今不在你們那裡,更是順服的,就當恐懼戰兢做成你們得救的工 夫。
- 13 因為你們立志行事都是上帝在你們心裡運行,為要成就祂的美意。

我們要戰戰兢兢地作成我們得救的功夫。因為:上帝在我們的心裏「運行」立志,也「運行」行事,都為成就祂所喜悅的。

With fear and trembling work out your own salvation - because God is at work in you to do his good pleasure.

我們要不斷作成我們的救贖:「應然」是現代式的。

We are to continue working out our salvation—present imperative.

要戰戰兢兢地:要全心全意地投入。

With fear and trembling—intensity of involvement.

13節: 「已然」。立志,行事: 上帝在我們的立志上運行; 祂也在我們的行事上運行。

Indicative in vs. 13—to will and to do—God is at work in the willing and doing. 我們要作成,因為上帝在我們裏面作成(運行)。

Work it out because God is at work in you.

- i. 保羅並不是說:我們作成一切。也不是說:上帝作成一切。 Paul does not say—we do it all and God does it all or vice-versa.
- ii. 保羅也沒有說: 我們努力作,上帝在我們旁邊幫助我們作成。
 Paul does not say—we work and God works along side us in corollary fashion.
- iii. 保羅也沒有說: 我們努力作,當我們失敗的時候,上帝在我們所作之上 加上祂所作的。

Paul does not say—we work and God works in addition to what we do when we fail.

- iv. 保羅也沒有說;雖然我們作了我們所作的,上帝還是做工。 Paul does not say—in spite of what we do, God does.
- v. 保羅所說的是:我們作:因為上帝在我們裏面作。 Rather—we work—because God is at work in you.

不是「分工合作」: 50-50, 或 99-1。

Not distribution of effort—50-50 kind of thing or 99-1.

乃是: 上帝成就我們的救贖: 這種數學是奧秘。

Rather we have the mysterious math of God accomplishing our salvation.

成聖的功夫完全是上帝的作為。

Sanctification is 100% God's activity.

因此,成聖必須要上帝100%投入我們的生命。

As such it involves a 100% of our involvement.

完全,100% 是上帝的工作。

All add up to the 100% working of God.

這是信心生活的奧秘。

The mystery of Christian addition, the life of faith.

上帝主權的工作,包含了信徒們全人的投入。

The sovereign working of God involves the full activity of the believer.

不只是說:上帝的主權,和人的作為吻合。乃是說:這節經文表達了一件救贖的真理。

Not just another way of stating that divine sovereignty and human doing cohere or belong together but more specifically this verse expresses a soteriological truth. 基督藉聖靈向上帝的約民啟示這事實。

That is revealed in God's covenant people by Christ through the Spirit.

就是:上帝以恩典所應許的「約的奧秘」。

The mystery of the covenant whose God promises in Grace.

耶 Jer. 31: 33

耶和華說:「那些日子以後,我與以色列家所立的約乃是這樣:我要將我的律法放在他們裡面,寫在他們心上。我要作他們的上帝,他們要作我的子 民。

我們要作你們的上帝;你們要作我的子民。

—I will be your God and you my people.

同時有吩咐: 你們要聖潔,因為我是聖潔的。

But also commands—Be holy as I am holy

利 Lev.11: 44-45

- 44 我是耶和華你們的上帝,所以你們要成為聖潔,因為我是聖潔的。你們也不可在地上的爬物污穢自己。
- 45 我是把你們從埃及地領上來的耶和華,要作你們的上帝,所以你們要聖潔,因為我是聖潔的。

彼前 I Peter 1: 16.

因為經上記著說:「你們要聖潔,因為我是聖潔的。」

vi. 上帝要求信徒行公義。

Demand to do justice to the full involvement of the believer. 不是與上帝的恩典競爭,也不是補充上帝所作的。
Not a competitive work or supplement to the grace of God. 可能沒有什麼神學的技巧,使我們免除教義上的危險。

Probably no theological technique to keep us on safe ground.

無論我們怎樣表達我們的教義,都可能在「應然」方面墮進道德主義,或從「已然」方面墮進無律法主義,或神秘主義。

No doctrinal formulation to keep the imperative from moralism or indicative for occasion for antinomianism or quietism.

「應然」所關心的範圍,就是信心的範圍: 並不超過,也不缺少。

The imperative does not go beyond the concern of faith, but no less than the concern of faith.

藉信心行事為人的,是藉信心而活。他們走在成聖的道路上,必不失足。

Those who walk by faith, live by faith, will be able to negotiate the narrow ledge required—the path of sanctification.

稱義與成聖的路標是一樣的:惟獨基督;惟獨靠恩典;惟獨藉信心。

Signposts read the same as for justification—Christ alone by grace alone through faith alone.

3. 羅馬書6章: 把人帶回到「在基督裏」的事實。

Romans 6: draw people back to the indicative.

我們在基督裏,是什麼人。

Who we are in Christ.

保羅從來沒有為信徒犯罪找藉口。

Paul never rationalizes sinning in the life of believer.

羅馬書7章:犯罪,就是與你裏面核心的本性矛盾。

Romans 7: Sin is being in contradiction to what you are at the core of your being.

4. 受苦的主題:

Theme of suffering:

林後 2 Cor. 4: 7-8

- 7 我們有這寶貝放在瓦器裏,要顯明這莫大的能力,是出於上帝,不是出於我們。
- 8 我們四面受敵,卻不安被困住。心裏作難,卻不至失望。

腓 Phil 3: 10-11

- 10 使我認識基督,曉得祂復活的大能,並且曉得和祂一同受苦,效法祂的 死,
- 11 或者我也得以從死裏復活。

羅 Rom 8: 17-18

- 17 既是兒女,便是後嗣,就是上帝的後嗣,和基督同作後嗣。如果我們和 祂一同受苦,也必和祂一同得榮耀。
- 18 我想我現在的苦楚,若比起將來要顯於我們的榮耀,就不足介意了。